Dynamic adaptive hypermedia systems for e-learning
Elvira Popescu

To cite this version:

HAL Id: tel-00343460
https://tel.archives-ouvertes.fr/tel-00343460
Submitted on 10 Dec 2008

HAL is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L’archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire HAL, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d’enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.
Dynamic adaptive hypermedia systems for e-learning

Directeurs de Thèse
(NOM - Prénom) : TRIGANO Philippe
(NOM - Prénom) : RASVAN Vladimir.

Date, heure et lieu de soutenance : 15 novembre 2008, 12h00, Université de Craiova, Roumanie

MEMBRES DU JURY

- TRIGANO Philippe, Professeur des Universités (directeur de thèse)
  Spécialité: EIAH
  Courriel: philippe.trigano@utc.fr
  Université de Technologie de Compiègne BP 20529 60205 Compiègne Cédex, FRANCE

- RASVAN Vladimir, Professeur des Universités (co-directeur de thèse)
  Spécialité: Ingénierie des systèmes
  Courriel: vrasvan@automation.ucv.ro
  University of Craiova, Automatic Control Department, Str. A. I. Cuza, nr. 13
  200585 Craiova, ROMANIA

- LECLET Dominique, Maîtres de Conférences, HDR informatique (rapporteur)
  Spécialité: EIAH
  Courriel: dominique.lenne@utc.fr
  UPJV, LARIA, 33 rue Saint Leu, 80039 Amiens Cedex 1, FRANCE

- NEDEVSCHI Sergiu, Professeur des Universités (rapporteur)
  Spécialité: Génie Informatique
  Courriel: Sergiu.Nedevschi@cs.utcluj.ro
  Technical University of Cluj-Napoca, Computer Science Department
  15, C.Daicoviciu St., 400020, Cluj-Napoca, ROMANIA

- LENNE Dominique, Maîtres de Conférences (examinateur)
  Spécialité: EIAH
  Courriel: dominique.lenne@utc.fr
  Université de Technologie de Compiègne BP 20529 60205 Compiègne Cédex, France

- CRETU Vladimir Ioan, Professeur des Universités (examinateur)
  Spécialité: Génie Informatique
  Courriel: vladimir.cretu@cs.upt.ro
  Computer Science and Engineering Department,
  "Politehnica" University of Timisoara, V.Parvan 2, Timisoara, 300223, ROMANIA

UTC – Ecole Doctorale - 11/12/2008
Acknowledgments

First of all I would like to express my gratitude to my PhD supervisors, Prof. dr. Vladimir Rasvan and Prof. dr. Philippe Trigano, for their invaluable guidance and continuous support throughout my thesis and for providing me with an excellent research environment.

I would also like to thank Prof. dr. Vladimir Cretu, MdC. dr. Dominique Leelet, MdC. dr. Dominique Lenne and Prof. dr. Sergiu Nedevschi, for making me the honor of accepting to participate in my thesis committee, as well as for their valuable feedback on my work.

I am also grateful to Prof. dr. Costin Badica for introducing me to the world of research and for his advices, encouragements and fruitful collaboration from the very beginning of my academic career.

Special thanks go to all my colleagues from the Software Engineering Department and Automatic Control Department (University of Craiova, Romania) and Heudiasyc Laboratory (University of Technology of Compiègne, France) for their understanding and support throughout the past 3 years, as well as for their valuable comments on my research.

I would also like to thank my students who contributed to the implementation of parts of the proposed educational system, as well as to all the participants in the experimental studies.

Moreover I am grateful to the Romanian Ministry of Education and Research for funding this research under grant CNCSIS Td no. 167/2007 and scholarship CNCSIS BD no. 293/2006.

I also want to express sincere thanks to all my friends and colleagues worldwide for the fruitful exchange of ideas, for the nice and interesting time we had at the conferences and for welcoming me during my research visits in Compiègne.

Last but not least I would like to emphasize the loving care of my family and the support of my special friends through the ups and downs of my PhD studies. My greatest thanks go to my parents for their endless support throughout my entire life, for being my mentors and my role models.
Contents

1. Introduction ........................................................................................................ 1
   1.1. Motivation .......................................................................................................... 1
   1.2. Research Questions ............................................................................................ 3
   1.3. Thesis Outline ..................................................................................................... 5

2. Adaptive Educational Hypermedia Systems .............................................. 7
   2.1. Adaptive Hypermedia Overview ........................................................................ 7
   2.2. Adaptivity in E-learning ..................................................................................... 11
   2.3. Learner Modeling in AEHS ............................................................................. 14
   2.4. Adaptation Provisioning .................................................................................... 18
       2.4.1. Adaptation Levels and Technologies ........................................................ 18
       2.4.2. Adaptation Models .................................................................................... 21
       2.4.3. Representation of Adaptation Knowledge ................................................ 24
   2.5. Evaluation Methodology .................................................................................... 25
   2.6. Examples of Adaptive Educational Systems .................................................... 26

3. Learning Styles in Adaptive Educational Systems ............................. 29
   3.1. Theory of Learning Styles ................................................................................ 29
       3.1.1. Definitions ................................................................................................ 29
       3.1.2. Examples of Learning Style Models ........................................................ 30
       3.1.3. Implications for Pedagogy ........................................................................ 34
   3.2. Incorporating Learning Styles in Adaptive Educational Hypermedia .......... 35
       3.2.1. Specificity of Learning Style based Adaptive Educational Systems .......... 35
       3.2.2. Examples of LSAES ................................................................................. 38
   3.3. Introducing a Unified Learning Style Model .................................................... 40
       3.3.1. Learning Style Criticism .......................................................................... 40
       3.3.2. Justifying the Use of a Unified Learning Style Model ............................... 44
       3.3.3. Description of the Unified Learning Style Model ..................................... 46
       3.3.4. Advantages of Our Implicit Modeling Method using ULSM .................. 49

4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View .......... 52
   4.1. Critical Review of Existing Approaches ......................................................... 52
       4.1.1. Explicit Modeling Method ........................................................................ 53
       4.1.2. Implicit Modeling Method ....................................................................... 54
   4.2. Analyzing the Behavior of Students in an Educational Hypermedia System ... 57
4.2.1. Patterns of Behavior ................................................................. 57
4.2.2. Exploratory Study ................................................................. 65
4.2.3. Main Study ................................................................. 71
4.3. Automatic Identification of Student Learning Style ....................... 75
4.3.1. Proposed Modeling Method ............................................. 75
4.3.2. Experimental Validation of the Modeling Method ............... 84
4.4. From ULSM to Traditional Learning Style Models ...................... 87
4.4.1. Correspondence Rules between ULSM Preferences and Traditional Learning Style Models .................... 88
4.4.2. Experimental Results .................................................. 91

5. Adaptation Provisioning with respect to Learning Styles .............. 96
5.1. Critical Review of Existing Approaches .................................. 96
5.1.1. Methods and Techniques for Providing Adaptivity in LSAES ... 96
5.1.2. Experimental Studies in LSAES ..................................... 104
5.2. Adaptation Rules and Adaptation Techniques ......................... 106
5.2.1. Adaptation Rules for Traditional Learning Style Models ...... 106
5.2.2. Adaptation Rules for ULSM ........................................ 110
5.2.3. Visualization of Adaptation Rules .................................. 117
5.3. Evaluation of the Adaptation Approach .................................. 120
5.3.1. Experiment Settings .................................................. 120
5.3.2. Analyzing Behavioral Indicators .................................... 121
5.3.3. Analyzing Students’ Answers to Questionnaires .......... 123
5.3.4. Conclusions .................................................. 130

6. WELSA System ......................................................................... 131
6.1. WELSA Architecture ......................................................... 131
6.2. Description and Organization of Instructional Resources in WELSA .... 133
6.2.1. Educational Metadata ................................................. 133
6.2.2. Organizing the Educational Material in WELSA ............ 136
6.2.3. Indexing Learning Content in WELSA ......................... 140
6.2.4. Related Approaches ................................................. 143
6.3. Course Authoring in WELSA ............................................ 144
6.4. WELSA Course Player ..................................................... 147
6.5. WELSA Analysis Tool .................................................... 151
6.6. WELSA Adaptation Component ...................................... 156
6.7. An Artificial Intelligence Course in WELSA ....................... 160
6.8. System Validation .................................................... 168
7. Conclusions.....................................................................................................173
  7.1. Synthesis of Main Results.................................................................................. 173
  7.2. Limitations......................................................................................................... 175
  7.3. Research Perspectives........................................................................................ 176

Appendix A. XML Schemas for Course, Chapter and Metadata Files ........178

Appendix B. Synthesis of Reported Experiments and Applied Questionnaires ...................................................................................................183

References...........................................................................................................194

Abstract...............................................................................................................211

Résumé................................................................................................................212

Curriculum Vitae...............................................................................................213
Chapter 1
Introduction

The first section of this chapter describes the motivation, background and problem statement of our thesis. Next the main research issues are outlined. The last section presents the structure of the thesis.

1.1. Motivation

E-learning is a very dynamic domain, in continuous growth, which refers to educational content or learning experiences delivered or mediated by means of digital technologies. The development of this domain is expected to lead to a growth in the quality of instruction, cost reductions and a more efficient implementation of distance and life-long learning. Today’s e-learning is dominated by the Learning Management Systems (LMS), such as Blackboard (Blackboard, 2008), Moodle (Moodle, 2008), ATutor (ATutor, 2008) or dotLRN (dotLRN, 2008); these represent integrated systems which offer support for a wide area of activities in the e-learning process. Thus teachers can use LMS for the creation of courses and test suites, for communicating with the students, for monitoring and evaluating their work. Students can learn, communicate and collaborate by means of LMS.

The problem is that LMS don’t offer personalized services, all the students being given access to the same set of educational resources and tools, without taking into account the differences in knowledge level, interests, motivation and goals. As (Morrison et al., 2001) stated: "Just as people differ in many respects, so do ways in which they learn differ. Some of these differences are evident in the kinds of experiences each person requires to learn and, if competence in a skill is to be acquired, in the amount of time and practice each person needs. It is essential, therefore, early in the planning process, to give attention to the characteristics, abilities, and experiences of the learners - both as a group and as individuals." Adaptive educational hypermedia systems (AEHS) try to offer an alternative to the non-individualized approach, by providing various services adapted to the learner profile. The purpose of this adaptation is to maximize the subjective learner satisfaction, the learning speed (efficiency) and the assessment results (effectiveness).

There are two basic questions in AEHS:

- "What can we adapt to?" - The answer includes several learner characteristics, such as knowledge, goals, tasks or interest, background and experience, learning style, context and environment.
Chapter 1. Introduction

- "What can be adapted?" - The answer includes the presentation (adapting the actual content, the presentation of that content, or the media used) as well as the navigation (adapting the link anchors that are shown, the link destinations, the overviews for orientation support).

Identifying the learner characteristics represents the first stage of adaptation, called learner modeling. Adaptation decision making is the second stage, in which particular adaptation actions are taken, based on the information gathered in the first stage. The process is schematically illustrated in Fig.1.1.

![Figure 1.1. Adaptation process in adaptive educational hypermedia systems](image)

The focus of our thesis is on the learning style as the adaptation criterion, since it is one of the individual differences that play an important role in learning, according to educational psychologists. Learning style refers to the individual manner in which a person approaches a learning task. For example, some learners prefer graphical representations and remember best what they see, others prefer audio materials and remember best what they hear, while others prefer text and remember best what they read. There are students who like to be presented first with the definitions followed by examples, while others prefer abstract concepts to be first illustrated by a concrete, practical example. Similarly, some students learn easier when confronted with hands-on experiences, while others prefer traditional lectures and need time to think things through. Some students prefer to work in groups, others learn better alone. These are just a few examples of the many different preferences related to perception modality, processing and organizing information, reasoning, social aspects etc, all of which can be included in the learning style concept.

Research in this area began relatively recently and only a few systems that attempt to adapt to learning styles have been developed. Consequently, "it still is unclear which aspects of learning styles are worth modeling and what can be done differently for
users with different learning styles” (Paredes and Rodriguez, 2004). However scientists agree that taking these student characteristics into account can lead to an increased learning performance, greater enjoyment, enhanced motivation and reduced learning time (Kelley and Tangney, 2006). We therefore believe that accommodating learning styles in adaptive educational hypermedia is a worthwhile endeavor and this is why we chose it as the theme of our thesis.

The subject requires an interdisciplinary approach, as (Papanikolaou and Grigoriadou, 2004) noted: "Important decisions underlying the incorporation of learning style characteristics in AEHS demand the synergy of computer science and instructional science, such as: (i) the selection of appropriate categorizations, which are appropriate for the task of adaptation, (ii) the design of adaptation, including the selection of appropriate adaptation technologies for different learning style categorizations and of appropriate techniques for their implementation, (iii) the design of the knowledge representation of such a system in terms of the domain and the learner model, (iv) the development of intelligent techniques for the dynamic adaptation of the system and the diagnosis process of learners’ learning style including also the selection of specific measurements of learners’ observable behavior, which are considered indicative of learners’ learning style and studying attitude." More specifically, the research issues that we tried to address throughout this paper are summarized in the next section.

1.2. Research Questions

The following research issues were investigated in this thesis:

1. What learning style model is most appropriate for use in AEHS and how can learning style be diagnosed?

The first step towards providing adaptivity is selecting a good taxonomy of learning styles. Most of the educational systems developed so far rely on a single learning style model, such as those proposed by (Felder and Silverman, 1988), (Honey and Mumford, 2000), (Biggs, 1987) or (Witkin, 1962). We advocate the use of a unifying learning style model, which integrates characteristics from several models proposed in the literature.

The traditional method for diagnosing learning style implies having the students fill in a dedicated psychological questionnaire. What we propose in this thesis is an implicit modeling method, which is based on the analysis and interpretation of student behavior in the system.

Furthermore we address questions such as: What learning style characteristics should be diagnosed and adapted to? How can we create a quantitative model of complex
psychological constructs? What type of information is needed from students’ behavior to identify their learning preferences?

2. How can an AEHS perform adaptation according to different learning styles?

The amount of information made available in current e-learning systems is very large, definitely larger than what could be presented by traditional teaching means. While being a positive aspect, this availability can also have a downside - it could easily become overwhelming for the students. It is therefore of a particular importance to filter the content in order to avoid cognitive overload of the learners. Furthermore, it is important to decide how to best present this content and in what sequence (the navigation type).

Within this thesis we try to identify the adaptation technologies that best serve learners with different learning styles and define the corresponding adaptation rules.

3. How can we build a learning style based adaptive educational system and how efficient is it?

Based on the methods and techniques proposed for modeling and adaptation, we designed and implemented such an e-learning platform, called WELSA (Web-based Educational system with Learning Style Adaptation), which includes several functionalities:

• a course player for the students, enhanced with learner tracking capabilities and an adaptation component
• an analysis tool, used for identifying students’ learning preferences
• a course editor for the teachers, to help them author courses in the required format.

We had to answer several questions, such as: what is the best way of representing domain, learner and adaptation model? What is the relationship between individual differences and the adaptive features of the system? What criteria are needed for evaluating the resulted system?

Regarding the validity and effectiveness of our system, we used the empirical evaluation approach, by performing several experiments with undergraduate students. Empirical studies are of a particular importance in the field of adaptive systems, as outlined by (Weibelzahl, 2005). We employed a layered evaluation framework (Brusilovsky et al., 2004), assessing the two processes individually: first the learner modeling phase (which is considered successful if the created student model accurately reflects the student’s characteristics) and second the adaptation decision making (which is considered successful if the applied adaptation techniques improve students’ performance and/or enjoyment). Finally, the system was evaluated globally, from the point of view of learner motivation, efficiency, effectiveness and overall satisfaction.
Brown et al. (2006) launched a doubt casting question: "just because we can use learning styles in adaptive web based educational systems, does this mean that we should?" We will prove throughout this thesis that the answer is a definite "yes".

### 1.3. Thesis Outline

This thesis is organized in seven chapters.

In chapter 1 we discussed the motivation and problem statement of the thesis, outlining the research issues that will be investigated.

Chapter 2 gives an overview of the state-of-the-art in adaptive educational hypermedia systems. Several aspects are covered, including adaptive hypermedia and adaptation engineering, adaptivity in e-learning, learner modeling, adaptation levels, technologies and models, evaluation methodology. Some examples of adaptive educational hypermedia systems are also included.

Chapter 3 introduces the concept of learning styles, as well as their implications for pedagogy. Issues regarding the incorporation of learning styles in AEHS are discussed and the criticism related to learning styles is addressed. An answer to the first part of the research question 1 is provided, by introducing and motivating the use of a "unified learning style model". Parts of this chapter were published in (Popescu, 2006; Popescu et al., 2007a; 2008g).

Chapter 4 deals with the first stage of the adaptation process: the learner modeling, answering the second part of the research question 1. First the student behavior in an AEHS is investigated and relevant patterns of behavior are identified. Two experimental studies are performed, which reveal significant differences between the interaction patterns of students with different learning styles. Based on these findings and on literature review, a method for automatic identification of student learning style is proposed. The approach is validated by means of an empirical evaluation, involving 75 undergraduate students. Parts of this chapter were published in (Popescu, 2007a; 2007b; 2008b; Popescu et al., 2008b; 2008c).

Chapter 5 focuses on the adaptation decision making stage and answers the second research question. Adaptation strategies and techniques are proposed for each of the student learning preferences identified in the previous chapter. The adaptation logic is formalized as modularized sets of rules. The effectiveness of the adaptation process is confirmed by means of an experimental study: the results obtained (student behavior, performance, efficiency and satisfaction) are discussed and analyzed. Parts of this chapter were published in (Popescu, 2007c; Popescu et al., 2006; 2007b; 2007c; 2007d; 2007e).

Chapter 6 addresses the third research question, by presenting the dedicated WELSA learning style based adaptive educational system. Various aspects are covered, related to system architecture, intelligent way of organizing the learning material,
functionalities, technologies, design and implementation. Each of the system components are presented (course player, adaptation component, modeling tool, course editor tool).

The experimental validation of the system is done by creating and implementing a course module in the area of Artificial Intelligence and testing it with the students. Parts of this chapter were published in (Popescu, 2008a; Popescu et al., 2008a; 2008d; 2008e; 2008f).

Finally, chapter 7 concludes the thesis, giving a summary of its main contributions, discussing its limitations and pointing towards future research directions.
Chapter 2

Adaptive Educational Hypermedia Systems

Adaptive hypermedia systems for e-learning represent a continuously growing research domain, involving knowledge from several fields (adaptive systems, adaptive hypermedia, learning management systems, user modeling, educational psychology, instructional science). This chapter deals mainly with the technical aspects of adaptive educational hypermedia systems, while the educational aspects are tackled in the next chapter.

The first section presents an overview of adaptive hypermedia in general, as well as adaptation engineering approaches. Next, background information on adaptivity in e-learning is provided. Section 2.3 is devoted to the first stage of the adaptation process: the building and updating of the learner model. The adaptation provisioning stage is reviewed in section 2.4, including adaptation levels and technologies, adaptation models and ways of representing adaptation knowledge. Once the adaptive system is built, an important part is its testing and validation, therefore section 2.5 is dedicated to the evaluation approaches. The chapter ends with some examples of adaptive educational systems, which are provided in section 2.6.

2.1. Adaptive Hypermedia Overview

Hypermedia is an extension of the term multimedia (which includes a variety of presentation supports: text, graphics, audio, video) which provides a non-linear access to information. The term was first coined by Theodor Nelson in 1965, the scientist who also introduced the term "hypertext" (Nelson, 1965). The World Wide Web is a classic example of hypermedia. The first hypermedia system was the Aspen Movie Map, developed at MIT by Andrew Lippman in 1978. It allowed the user to take a virtual tour through the city of Aspen, Colorado. This was accomplished with the use of four video cameras, which were pointed in different directions and took video footage while mounted on the back of a truck through the streets of Aspen. Once the footage was recorded, the pictures were linked together and allowed the user to choose one of several predefined paths in which to tour the city. Using videodisc technology, the Aspen Movie Map allowed for non-sequential access to the program's data and allowed the user to start at a particular point and move forward, back, left, or right. The Aspen Movie Map also contained footage of the inside of notable landmark buildings in Aspen, allowing the user to take a virtual tour through those buildings. Another notable feature of the system was a navigation map which allowed the user to jump directly to a point on the Aspen city map.
instead of finding the way through the city streets to that destination. It is because of this feature that the Aspen Movie Map is thought to be the first hypermedia system (Lippman, 1980).

Adaptive hypermedia systems (AHS) are a relatively new research direction, situated at the intersection of hypermedia and user modeling (Brusilovsky, 2001), offering an alternative to the traditional "one-size-fits-all" approach. Adaptive hypermedia systems store a user model (goals, preferences, knowledge level) that they use during the interaction with the user in order to adapt to her/his needs.

Adaptation can take 3 forms (Edmonds, 1981):

- adapted systems – in which adaptation is hard-wired by the application designer; in this case, the system is customized to a particular user profile, which is defined beforehand, at design time.

- adaptable system – in which adaptation is explicitly required by the user. More precisely, the user can specify her/his own preferences, by manually creating her/his profile; thus the system is dealing with a fixed profile, which can only be modified by user's intervention.

- adaptive systems – in which adaptation initiative belongs to the system itself, based on continuous observation of user preferences and needs. The user's profile is no longer static, it is dynamically updated by the system, after tracking and analyzing user behavior.

The research on hypermedia systems has started at the beginning of the 90's; (Brusilovsky, 1996) contains a review of the adaptive hypermedia systems, methods and techniques used in that time. Since 1996, the interest towards adaptive hypermedia systems has grown considerably; the main factors that led to this growing interest are the huge development of the Web and the accumulation of research experience in the domain.

The first "pre-Web" generation of adaptive hypermedia systems mainly explored adaptive navigation and presentation, focusing on the user's knowledge and goals. Empirical studies have shown that adaptive navigation support triggers a higher navigation and learning speed, while adaptive presentation contributes to a better understanding of the content (De Bra et al., 2004). The second "Web" generation explored new technologies based on user interests modeling, as well as dynamic content selection or adaptive recommendations. The third "new adaptive Web" generation is based on modern concepts of "semantic Web" and "mobile Web" (Brusilovsky, 2004), as well as Web 2.0 (O'Reilly, 2005; Sigala, 2008).

Current research in hypermedia systems focuses on the following directions:

- extension of adaptive hypermedia applications beyond traditional approaches: integration with other applications, extension towards open corpus documents (Web), orientation towards mobile devices (PDA, mobile phones etc)
• application of new technologies (natural language generation, non-symbolic AI technologies – machine learning, Bayesian models, neural networks)
• new architectures (component-based architectures integrating user model servers), frameworks that allow automatic generation of adaptive hypermedia systems (shells, authoring tools).

The main application domains for adaptive hypermedia systems are (Brusilovsky, 2001):
• educational hypermedia systems
• on-line information systems (digital encyclopedias, virtual museums, on-line guides, e-commerce systems)
• information retrieval hypermedia systems.

Adaptation Engineering

(Houben et al., 2005) provides a review of existing adaptation engineering approaches to date:
• general object-oriented software engineering approaches: Unified Process (Jacobson et al, 1999); however these lack specific hypermedia aspects.
• specific methodologies for hypermedia: RMM (Isakowitz et al, 1998), OOHDM (Schwabe and Rossi, 1998); however these lack aspects related to adaptation
• UML-based Web Engineering approach (Koch, 2001; Knapp et al, 2003); however these lack aspects related to semantics
• Reference models for adaptive hypermedia systems: AHAM (Adaptive Hypermedia Application Model) (De Bra et al., 1999), Munich Model (Koch and Wirsing, 2002), LAOS (Cristea and Mooij, 2003), WebML (Web Modeling Language) (Ceri et al., 2000), XAHM (XML Adaptive Hypermedia Model) (Cannataro et al., 2002)

(Houben et al., 2005) classifies concept-based systems into three categories:
• Adaptive Web information systems, which are data intensive applications, making use of data repositories. Hera (Vdovjak et al., 2003) is an example of such a system. Its conceptual model is based on RDF, also defining how the content is retrieved and how the semantic differences between sources are treated. The adaptation module is based on a user profile (content presentation preferences that are fixed) in order to provide adaptability and on a user model (knowledge level that changes according to the navigation progress) in order to provide adaptivity.
• Adaptive hypermedia systems, e.g. AHA!, a system developed starting with 1996, when an on-line course text on the subject of hypermedia was augmented with adaptive content and linking. Since then the software for that course has been changed and extended, which led to AHA! version 1.0 (De Bra et al., 2000). Next the system was extended with event-condition-action rules, concept relationships described through generic rules, a more flexible user model structure allowing multiple concepts, and a
more versatile structure of these concepts with arbitrary attributes. This led to version 2.0 of AHA! system (De Bra et al., 2002). The domain model is represented as concepts with attributes and relationships ("prerequisite", "interest"). The concepts are separate from the actual content; the resources are a fixed set of data elements that are known to the designer. The user model is an overlay model, in which each concept will have several attributes associated to it: "knowledge", "interest", "access", "suitability", "visited". The adaptation model consists of a set of rules, requiring an adaptation engine to execute them. There are two types of rules available: navigation behavior determines changes in the user model and at the same time the user model determines changes in navigation and presentation. In AHA! domain and adaptation models are combined since the adaptation rules are associated to attributes of concepts in the domain model. More recently the system was improved with more efficient ways of handling conditional content, layout capabilities and more extended versions of the authoring tools, which led to AHA! version 3.0 (De Bra et al., 2006). AHA! can be seen as a universal authoring framework for developing AHS, allowing authors to introduce generalized concepts and relationships between concepts. These concepts can represent different user aspects such as knowledge, goals and interest.

- Adaptive task-based systems, e.g. AIMS (Aroyo and Dicheva, 2003). The domain model is based on a concept structure, a meta-layer over the actual content. Unlike AHA!, which starts from given content that is structured by associating concepts to fragments, AIMS starts from concept structures (ontology) and associates content only later, at run-time. The concepts are described by attributes ("name", "synonyms", "description", "context of use", "weight") and links ("is-a", "part-of", "implemented-in", "applied-for"). The data elements are only known at schema level, like in a database application. There is an additional model, the resource library model, in which resources are semantically described using metadata with educational applicability, which also connect the resources with the concepts in the domain model. Thus the adaptation is also realized by means of the association between concepts and resources. Each course topic is seen as a set of tasks; each task has goals, a set of domain concepts, a set of learning activities and a set of pre and post-conditions, used in the adaptation rules. The course task model selects the concepts appropriate for a specific task (from the domain model) and assigns resources to them (from the resource library model) and manages the sequencing of materials. Finally the user model is represented as an overlay model of the domain model. Thus there are three groups of authoring activities: domain-related, course-related and resource-related.
2.2. Adaptivity in E-learning

A conceptual definition of adaptivity in e-learning refers to the creation of educational experiences that adjust based on various conditions (personal characteristics, pedagogical approach, user interactions, learning outcome) during a certain amount of time in order to improve performance indicators (e-learning efficiency: results, time, costs, user satisfaction) (ALFANET, 2005). The functional definition refers first of all to the main characteristics provided by the system. An adaptive system must be capable of managing learning paths adapted to each user, monitoring user activities, interpreting them using specific models, inferring user needs and preferences and exploiting user and domain knowledge to dynamically facilitate the learning process (Boticario et. al, 2005).

(Brusilovsky and Peylo, 2003) identifies three major development paradigms in AI-Ed (Artificial Intelligence in Education):

- Intelligent Computer-Assisted Instruction (ICAI) → representative of the 1970s, using classic mainframes and mini-computers as platforms. The main goal of these systems was the transfer of knowledge to the student, therefore the learning material consisted mainly of presentations and also some exercises and problems. Correspondingly, the most popular technologies were curriculum sequencing and intelligent solution analysis (Carbonell, 1970; Brown et al., 1973; Koffman and Perry, 1976; Brown and Burton, 1978).

- Intelligent Tutoring Systems (ITS) → representatives of the 1980-1990s, using personal computers as the support platform. The main goal shifted from educational material presentation to supporting the student in solving problems and procedural knowledge formation. Consequently the core technology became interactive problem solving support.

- Web-based educational (WBE) systems → representatives of late 1990s – 2000s, having the WWW as support platform. The goals of these systems became more complex and diverse, including at the same time content delivery, problem solving support and collaborative work support. Consequently multiple technologies were employed, ranging from adaptive curriculum sequencing, adaptive hypermedia, adaptive information filtering, intelligent solution analysis, intelligent collaborative learning, class monitoring.

Our research is oriented towards the adaptive and intelligent Web-based educational systems (Brusilovsky and Peylo, 2003). Adaptive systems are those systems that try to behave differently toward each student, based on the information accumulated in the student model, while intelligent systems apply artificial intelligence techniques in order to comply with the needs of their users. The majority of educational Web systems belong to both categories; however, there are some exceptions, both intelligent systems that are not adaptive, like German Tutor (Heift and Nicholson, 2001) or SQL-Tutor (Mitrovic, 2003) and adaptive hypermedia systems that use very simple adaptation
techniques, which cannot be called "intelligent", like AHA! (De Bra et al., 2003) or WebCOBALT (Mitsuhara et. al., 2002).

(Brusilovsky and Peylo, 2003) identifies the following technologies in Adaptive and Intelligent Web-Based Educational Systems (AIWBES):

- **Intelligent Tutoring**
  - curriculum sequencing technology → provide the student with an optimal path through the learning material, in the form of recommended links, adaptive "next" buttons as in ELMART (Weber and Brusilovsky, 2001) or suggested learning path as in KBS-Hyperbook (Henze and Nejdl, 2001).
  - intelligent solution analysis → analyze the student’s solutions to various problems (ranging from simple questions to complex programming assignments), identify the error source and provide appropriate feedback to the students, while at the same time updating the student model. Examples of systems that involve intelligent solution analysis include SQL-Tutor (Mitrovic, 2003), German Tutor (Heift and Nicholson, 2001) and ELM-ART (Weber and Brusilovsky, 2001)
  - interactive problem solving support → provide students with intelligent help during the problem solving process (hints, explanations, partial solutions). Some of the systems that deal with interactive problem solving support are ActiveMath (Melis et al., 2001), AlgeBrain (Alpert et al., 1999) and ELM-ART (Weber and Brusilovsky, 2001).

- **Adaptive hypertext and hypermedia systems**
  - adaptive presentation technology → adapt the content of each page to student goals and knowledge, by dynamically generating or assembling pages for each student, according to the student model. Examples include ActiveMath (Melis et al., 2001) and MetaLinks (Murray, 2003)
  - adaptive navigation support technology → provide the student with an optimal learning path, but in a more flexible manner than traditional curriculum sequencing. The student is offered guidance through the learning material by means of annotating, sorting or hiding links, but eventually she/he has the final choice regarding the links to follow. This is a very popular technique, used by most of the AIWBES, among which: InterBook (Brusilovsky et al., 1996), ActiveMath (Melis et al., 2001), MLTutor (Smith and Blandford, 2003), AHA! (De Bra et al., 2003).

- **Adaptive information filtering** → adapt the results of Web search using filtering, ordering and link generation, either based on content or on matching users with similar interests. The technique can also be used in educational contexts, for retrieving learning materials from open corpus educational resources. Adaptive information filtering usually relies on machine learning techniques.
content-based filtering \(\rightarrow\) MLTutor (Smith and Blandford, 2003)

- collaborative filtering \(\rightarrow\) WebCOBALT (Mitsuhara et al., 2002).

- Intelligent collaborative learning \(\rightarrow\) situated at the intersection between computer supported collaborative learning (CSCL) and ITS.
  - adaptive group formation and peer help \(\rightarrow\) use the characteristics in the student model to form optimal work groups (Greer et al., 1998; Graf and Bekele, 2006) or to find the most appropriate peer to offer help (McCalla, et al., 1997; Inaba et al., 2000)
  - adaptive collaboration support \(\rightarrow\) offer advice to collaborating peers, using knowledge about good and bad collaboration patterns, either provided by the system design or learnt from communication logs. Some examples include COLER (Constantino Gonzalez et al., 2003) and EPSILON (Soller and Lesgold, 2003).
  - virtual students \(\rightarrow\) provide virtual peers as learning companions or troublemakers (Chan and Baskin, 1990; Frasson et al., 1996). A promising direction is the integration of animated agents to support learning and collaboration.

- Intelligent class monitoring \(\rightarrow\) provide teacher support, offering information regarding student feedback; artificial intelligence techniques are used to analyze and interpret student behavior. Some systems that offer this functionality are: HyperClassroom (Oda et al., 1998), (Merceron and Yacef, 2003), (Romero et al., 2003).

The focus of our thesis is on adaptive educational hypermedia systems (AEHS). According to (Paule Ruiz et al., 2008), these are systems that "deliver personalized views or versions of hyperdocuments and these systems use a user model and a concept model within the learning environment to decide what content and type of navigation to present, as well as how to best present these contents."

There are three factors that must be taken into account when talking about adaptation in e-learning systems:
- the student (who is characterized by her/his knowledge level, technical background, learning goals, interests, motivation, cultural background, learning styles, personality traits etc)
- the hardware and software platform (PC/laptop/PDA/mobile phone etc, screen size, available input devices, connection bandwidth, processor performance, memory size, operating system, web browser etc)
- the environment (the physical environment where interaction takes place - surrounding light, noise, geographical location and other external elements that may have an influence).

According to (ALFANET, 2002), adaptation can have several dimensions:
- number of criteria taken into account (single versus multiple criteria)
- the moment of student data collection (pre-assessment versus tracking)
• the locus of control (system-centered versus learner-centered).

The adaptation process in an educational system consists of two stages: first, a model of the learner must be created and second, based on the traits contained in this model, an individualized educational experience is provided. An overview of the former stage is included in the next section, while the latter stage is succinctly surveyed in section 2.4.

2.3. Learner Modeling in AEHS

A distinct feature of an adaptive system is the user model it employs, i.e. a representation of information about an individual user. User modeling is the process of creating and maintaining an up-to-date user model, by collecting data from various sources, that may include implicitly observing user interaction and explicitly requesting direct input from the user (Brusilovsky and Millan, 2007). User modeling and adaptation are strongly correlated, in the sense that the amount and nature of the information represented in the user model depend largely on the kind of adaptation effect that the system has to deliver.

Brusilovsky and Millan (2007) analyze user models in adaptive hypermedia and adaptive education systems, from three points of view: nature and information (what is being modeled), structure and representation (how the information is represented) and user modeling approach (how the model is constructed and maintained). Regarding the information contained in the user model, there are identified six features: knowledge, interests, goals, background, individual traits and context of work. The first five represent the user as an individual and are important to all adaptive Web systems, while the latter is mostly of interest to the mobile and ubiquitous adaptive systems (see Fig. 2.1.)
The learner’s knowledge of the subject being taught is the most widely used student feature being modeled in an AEHS. There are several types of knowledge models:

- scalar model, which estimates the student knowledge level by means of a grade on a given scale, either quantitative (e.g. a number ranging from 0 to 10) or qualitative (e.g. good, average, poor). Despite their simplicity, scalar models were widely and effectively used to support adaptation.
- overlay model, which estimates the student knowledge level as a subset of the domain knowledge. The information included in the pure overlay model indicates whether the student knows or not a domain fragment (yes or no value). The information in modern overlay models indicate the degree to which the learner knows the respective fragment - either a qualitative measure (e.g. good – average – poor) or a quantitative measure (e.g. the probability that the student knows the concept). The represented knowledge can be of two types: conceptual (facts and relationships) or procedural (problem-solving skills). The first is usually represented by a network of concepts, while the latter is represented as a set of problem solving rules.
- bug model, which is an overlay model extended so as to represent both correct knowledge and misconceptions. The perturbation model is a widely used version of bug model, in which it is assumed that incorrect user behavior is caused by the systematic application of a perturbation instead of the correct rule.
- genetic model, which is the richest model, that aims at reflecting the process of knowledge genesis in the student mind, from simple to complex and from specific to general.

The most widely used is the overlay model, which provides a good balance of simplicity and power.

User interests were usually neglected in AEHS, being largely addressed in the information-oriented AHS, such as encyclopedias, news systems, electronic stores, museum guides, where access to information is mostly interest-driven. However, more recently learner interests have started to be modeled also in AEHS, due to the advent of the interest-driven constructionist approach to education.

The learning goal of the student is her/his most changeable trait, varying from session to session and even during one course session. The learner’s goal is usually modeled using a goal catalog approach, which includes the possible goals that the system can recognize. The catalog can contain either independent goals or a goal hierarchy, with longer term goals at the higher levels and shorter term goals at the lower levels of the hierarchy.

The learner’s background refers to her/his previous experience outside the core domain of the educational system (e.g. the technical background, learner’s experience with web-based educational systems). The difference between learner’s knowledge and learner background is in its representation (overlay model in the first case and a simple stereotype model in the second) and in the construction method – the learner’s
background is usually provided explicitly, since it is difficult to be inferred from the student interaction with the system.

The learner's individual traits refer to personality traits, cognitive styles, cognitive factors and learning styles. They are usually identified by means of specially-designed psychological questionnaires. The focus of this thesis is on the latter category of learner traits, which will be detailed in the next chapter.

The context of the user's work is a relatively new research direction in AHS and refers to: i) the user platform: hardware, software, network bandwidth (e.g. screen size, media presentation capabilities etc); ii) user location; iii) environment dimension - spatio-temporal aspect and physical conditions (light, temperature, acceleration, pressure, etc.); iv) human dimension: personal context (user pulse, blood pressure, mood, cognitive load), social context, and user task; v) affective state (motivation, frustration, engagement, disengagement).

There are two possible approaches to learner modeling:

- feature-based modeling, which considers specific features of individual users, as discussed above (knowledge, interests, goals etc).
- stereotype-based modeling, in which learners are clustered in several groups, and the adaptation is then performed based on the belonging to one of these groups. Each stereotype corresponds to a combination of features and each student is assigned to one stereotype based on her specific combination of traits. Once a student is categorized, the system will be customized based on the category which has been set for the student.

Brusilovsky (1994) identified several methods for constructing and updating student models:

- implicit methods – based on tracking student actions during a problem solving process
- explicit methods – based on the direct dialogue between the system and the student (questionnaires, evaluation tests etc)
- structural methods – based on the structure of the knowledge interrelations (possessing one element of knowledge conditions the acquisition of others; possession of a more complex ability implies possession of a simpler one etc)
- historic methods – based on the estimate of the initial knowledge level and past experience.

Kobsa et al. (2001) distinguished three categories of user related data:

- user data, which refers to information about individual characteristics of the user, as discussed above (knowledge, interests, goals, background, learning style)
- usage data which is related to information on the user's interactive behavior: selective actions (e.g. clicking on a link, scrolling and enlarging operations for hypermedia objects, audio control operations), temporal viewing behavior, rating (users are required to explicitly rate objects, links, web pages). Some of these interactions can be used directly in the adaptation process, while others require some pre-processing,
resulting in information such as usage frequency, action sequences and situation-action correlations.

- environment data which comprises aspects of the user environment such as spatio-temporal location of the user and the user platform (broadly corresponding to the context of work described above).

The methods used for interpreting these data and constructing student models can be classified in three categories: formal, semi-formal (heuristic) and informal (ad-hoc) (Yudelson et. al, 2005). ELM-ART (Weber and Brusilovsky, 2001) is an example of system that uses ad-hoc approach. Formal approaches use methods either from cognitive sciences (Anderson et al., 2004), or from artificial intelligence (semantic networks, rule-based reasoning, machine learning, neural networks, genetic algorithms, Bayesian networks).

A user modeling problem can be defined as follows, according to (Muller, 2005): a learning algorithm $A$ induces a user model $M_u$ based on background knowledge and feedback $f$, which is recorded by collecting and interpreting observable interactions.

However there are a set of users' characteristics that must be taken into account in the machine learning process:

- users are not willing to give feedback, therefore there are only few examples available for the learning algorithm
- users need to be observed unobtrusively, consequently the samples are noisy and not reliable
- users need to feel in charge, so the system behavior must be explained to the user
- users must be motivated to spend extra effort, so the learning must be fast and failsafe.

Also it must be taken into account the fact that what is actually being modeled is not the user’s interest but her/his behavior (which is an indicator of user’s interest but not equivalent to it). Thus learning is based not on observables, but on interpretations of observables.

Regarding the use of the learner model, (Brusilovsky, 1994) identified several methods and techniques:

- knowledge development, with three stages: i) Precisely identify the missing knowledge element (what to teach?): goal-oriented tutoring versus active help versus passive help; ii) Choose the adequate moment for knowledge development (when to teach?): right at the moment of the mistake versus accumulate errors in the student profile and give explanations at the most appropriate time; iii) Choose the adequate method for knowledge development (how to teach?): explanations, tests, examples, problems.
- error remediation, with 8 possible methods: error definition, explicit remediation, implicit remediation or prompting, counter examples, demonstration of a solution method, access to previous experience, repeated attempt, tactical retreat.
knowledge diagnostics
strategic functions (plan modifications in case the current strategy doesn't work for a particular student)
prediction of student behavior and student learning path
assessment of the student
assessment of the system.

Once the learner model is created, it can be used for adaptation provisioning, which is the subject of the next section.

2.4. Adaptation Provisioning

In what follows we will present the adaptation component, briefly reviewing the adaptation levels and technologies, adaptation models and ways of representing adaptation knowledge.

2.4.1. Adaptation Levels and Technologies

A method is defined as a notion of adaptation that can be presented at the conceptual level. A technique is a way to implement a specific method. Techniques operate on actual information content and on the presentation of hypertext links. It may be possible to implement the same method through different techniques and to use the same technique for different methods (Stash, 2007).

Brusilovsky wrote several reviews regarding the methods and techniques for adaptive hypermedia (Brusilovsky, 1996; 1997; 1998; 2001; 2004; 2007). Some of them deal only with adaptive navigation support (Brusilovsky, 1997; 2004; 2007) while the others deal with other aspects also (such as classification of AH systems, adaptive presentation methods and techniques, user modeling in AHS etc). According to the most recent classification (Brusilovsky, 2001), he distinguishes two levels of adaptation:

- content level adaptation or adaptive presentation
- link level adaptation or adaptive navigation support.

Indeed, by abstracting hypermedia as a graph, we can either adapt its nodes (content level adaptation) or its edges (navigation level adaptation).

Figure 2.2 provides a summary of the adaptive hypermedia technologies (Brusilovsky, 2001), while Table 2.1 illustrates the applicability of various adaptive navigation support technologies.
Figure 2.2. Taxonomy of adaptive hypermedia technologies - according to (Brusilovsky, 2001)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Direct guidance</th>
<th>Sorting</th>
<th>Hiding</th>
<th>Annotation</th>
<th>Generation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Contextual links</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>Disabling</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-contextual links</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>OK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table of contents</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>OK</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Index</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>OK</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyperspace maps</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td></td>
<td>OK</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 2.1. Adaptive navigation support technologies and their applicability (Brusilovsky, 2007)
For the more general case of adaptive educational systems (AES), (ALFANET, 2005) identifies another level of adaptation, namely:

- Collaboration Level Adaptation – the system can help to form the most appropriate workgroups taking into account student collaboration profile; it can also provide a student with information regarding other students involved in the same activity or project and also guide the student toward the most appropriate peer to offer support in a particular problem.

(Dolog et al., 2007) mentions examples of adaptive navigation support, adaptive content presentation, adaptation of pedagogical strategies and adaptation of complete learning environments. According to (Dolog et al., 2007), adaptation strategies can be classified into three basic categories: adaptive selection of media items, adaptive ordering of media items and adaptive tools for navigation support. The selection can be based not only on different media types (such as text, image, video, audio presenting the same concept) but also on other criteria such as instructional role (definition, example, algorithm etc). The same criteria can be applied for the ordering of items. Finally, as far as the tools for navigation support are concerned, learners can be provided with concept maps, graphic path indicators or advanced organizers.

(Kravcik and Gasevic, 2007) identifies also other adaptation dimensions such as:

- adaptive learning activity selection
- adaptive recommendation
- adaptive service provision.

Thus adaptation can be done at:

- process layer (selection, design, structure)
- material layer (selection, design, structure, presentation)
- adaptation layer (selection of adaptation strategies, i.e. meta-adaptation).

Regarding the last layer, there are several studies (Brusilovsky, 2003; Brusilovsky et. al, 2004) which suggest that the student knowledge level as well as her/his previous experience with hypermedia systems may have an influence on the effect of the adaptation technique used. For example students with higher previous knowledge prefer non-restrictive adaptive methods that provide additional information (adaptive annotation, multiple link generation), while students with low previous knowledge prefer more restrictive adaptive methods that limit their navigation choice (direct guidance, hiding). The solution could be the creation of a meta-adaptive system, that should adaptively select the adaptation technology that is the most appropriate for the given student and context. The meta-adaptive system should be able to dynamically improve its decisions, by learning from observing the results obtained with each technology used.
2.4.2. Adaptation Models

There are several attempts to model adaptive hypermedia - Adaptive Hypermedia Application Model (AHAM) is a reference one (Wu et al., 2001). AHAM provides a framework to express the functionality of adaptive hypermedia systems by dividing the storage layer into three parts that specify what should be adapted, according to what features it should be adapted, and how it should be adapted (see Fig. 2.3):

- a domain model – which is represented as concept maps, semantic networks, concept graphs or ontologies
- a user model – which is usually represented as an overlay model of the domain model in order to describe the knowledge level of the user; additionally, user’s cognitive or presentation preferences can be recorded
- an adaptation model – the specification of adaptation rules (the adaptive methods and techniques used for content selection, navigation or presentation).

(Kravcik and Gasevic, 2007) suggests the addition of two more layers: context model (current environment and settings) and activity model (the learning design) (see Fig. 2.4). The activity and adaptation models represent the procedural knowledge of the adaptive application, while the other models represent the declarative knowledge.
LAOS (Cristea and De Mooij, 2003) is a generalized model for generic adaptive hypermedia authoring, based on the AHAM model and on concept maps. LAOS includes the following components (see Fig 2.5):

- domain model (DM)
- goal and constraints model (GM)
- user model (UM)
- adaptation model (AM)
- presentation model (PM)

In order to provide reusability, better semantics and standardization, Cristea and Calvi (2003) introduced LAG, a generalized adaptation model for generic adaptive hypermedia authoring. LAG contains 3 components, with different levels of granularity:

- Direct Adaptation Techniques → adaptation assembly language
- Adaptation Language → adaptation programming language
- Adaptation Strategies → adaptation function calls

According to (Stash et al., 2005), actions in these adaptation strategies can be classified in several categories:

- Basic actions on items
  - Selection
  - Showing the content of an item
  - Showing a link to an item
- Hierarchical actions on items
  - Actions on child items
Chapter 2. Adaptive Educational Hypermedia Systems

- Actions on parent items
- Actions on groups of items (e.g. siblings)
  - Ordering
  - Performing "actions on items" on each group item
- Actions on the overall environment
  - Changing the layout of the presentation

Figure 2.5. The LAOS model (Cristea and De Mooij, 2003)
2.4.3. Representation of Adaptation Knowledge

(Kravcik and Gasevic, 2007) identifies several ways of addressing the issue of procedural knowledge:

- **Informal scripts** – instructional designers sketch informal scripts to describe the design logic and messages for the learner and programmers subsequently implement these ideas. Most of the knowledge is incorporated implicitly in the design scripts, and hence not reusable. Example: (Bork, 2001)

- **System encoding** – the procedural knowledge is encoded in the system, so all the courses created in that system can reuse it. Authors only have to specify the declarative knowledge (in the form of metadata) and the system generates the adaptive course. However, the procedural knowledge is fixed and the authors cannot include their own adaptation strategies. Example: WINDS project (Kravcik and Specht, 2004)

- **Elicited knowledge** – the author should be able to specify the learning design and adaptation strategies, in an independent specification from the concrete learning material and contexts. Examples: LAG method (Cristea and Calvi, 2003), FOSP method (Kravcik, 2004).

- **Standards and specifications** – the most relevant are IMS Simple Sequencing (which only takes into account the learner’s current context but no individual differences between learners) and IMS Learning Design (which allows the definition of different learning paths for different users) (IMS Global Learning Consortium, 2008). However, Towle and Halm (2005) claim that IMS LD provides a way to implement simple adaptive learning strategies, but not complex forms of adaptive learning, like multiple rules interactions or enforced ordering (e.g. it is not possible to annotate learning content or define student roles considering their characteristics - (Berlanga and Garcia, 2005))

- **Ontologies** – the various types of knowledge relevant for adaptive learning could be represented using ontologies. There are several authors that propose the use of ontologies, such as Cristea (2004) (appropriate ontologies for each layer of the LAOS model, namely: domain, goal and constraint, user, adaptation, and presentation ontologies), Henze et al. (2004) (domain ontology, user ontology, observation (interaction) ontology and presentation ontology), or Jovanovic et al. (2006) (content structure ontology, content type (pedagogical role) ontology, learning path ontology, domain ontology, and user model ontology).
2.5. Evaluation Methodology

Weibelzahl (2005) underlies the importance of empirical tests and evaluation in case of adaptive systems.

The most widely used evaluation approach of an adaptive system is to compare it with a non-adaptive version of the system (with the adaptation mechanism turned off). The evaluation can be done in respect to three factors:

- subjective student satisfaction
- learning speed (efficiency)
- assessment results (effectiveness)

Thus the criteria that can be used in the evaluation are: learners’ scores in knowledge tests, the time learners spent on the course, the number of their page requests, the number of returns to the same page (getting lost feeling), the eagerness to work with the system etc.

A good evaluation practice is to conduct both formative and summative evaluations and use several smaller experiments rather than a large one. The chosen sample must be heterogeneous in terms of the modeled characteristics but homogeneous in terms of other aspects (e.g. students who differ in reading speed could influence the results). Also empirical results should be reported in a proper way, to allow comparisons with similar studies in the literature.

The traditional "with or without" approach can only evaluate the system as a whole. Thus it presents the following disadvantages (Brusilovsky et al, 2004):

- evaluation can only take place after the whole system is developed
- the evaluation does not clearly identify where the problem is
- successful design practices are not identified so they cannot be easily reused

Therefore a layered evaluation framework is proposed, involving two distinct processes or phases: user modeling and adaptation decision making. These processes are strongly interconnected, since adaptation decision making is based on the results provided by the user modeling component; however they can also be seen as independent, since for the same user model the system may use different adaptation logics. Therefore the two components can be evaluated separately, possibly using different techniques.

Thus the user modeling phase is considered successful if the created student model accurately reflects the student’s characteristics. This can be evaluated by comparing the modeling component results with student’s answers to dedicated questionnaires, with an educational psychology expert opinion and/or with the student’s self-evaluation.

The second phase is considered successful if the applied navigation techniques prove to be efficient for a given state of the student, improving his performance and/or satisfaction. The evaluation of the adaptation decision making process can be done by
starting from a given student model that is considered accurate (created by directly testing the user in order to assess her/his knowledge level or learning style).

Obviously, using this 2-layer approach, various student modeling components (based on different modeling techniques) can be combined with various adaptation decision making components (based on different adaptations logics).

A newer proposal (Paramythis & Weibelzahl, 2005) suggests a 5-layer evaluation approach involving:

- collection of data
- interpretation of data
- modeling of the current state of the world
- deciding about adaptation
- applying adaptation

On the other hand, it can be argued that a successful adaptation does not necessarily imply acceptability from the part of the user (Brusilovsky et al., 2004). The main reason is that adaptive applications can make the user feel he lost control of the application. This is why adaptive systems should be able to justify their decisions and also give the user access to directly modify their profile, if desired. Moreover, the privacy and security of the information stored for the user must be carefully considered, or the user might lose her trust in the application. Thus adaptation should not be seen as a goal in itself, but a way of improving the effectiveness of the system. In this respect, assessing student satisfaction by means of questionnaires is a very important step in the evaluation of an adaptive educational platform.

Finally it should be taken into account the degree of influence of each factor in the learning process: obviously, reinforcement, student’s prior cognitive ability, student’s disposition to learn, and the instructional quality have bigger influence on the effectiveness of learning than the individualization of instruction to conform to student’s learning style. Therefore the obtained data should be carefully analyzed and interpreted.

### 2.6. Examples of Adaptive Educational Systems

There are several examples of adaptive educational systems to date:

- **InterBook** (Brusilovsky et al., 1998) is the de facto standard in the field of adaptive hypermedia. It is a tool for authoring and delivering adaptive electronic textbooks on the Web. InterBook uses the adaptive annotations technique, choosing different icons for links with different status: red bullets for not recommended pages (pages that need more knowledge to be acquired by the student in order to be understood), green bullets for recommended pages and white bullets for pages with no new concepts (traffic light metaphor). Furthermore, links to glossary pages are annotated with checkmarks of different sizes, representing the system’s estimate of student’s
knowledge of the concept. The user modeling and adaptation decision making processes are reasonably independent. The interface between them is the student model, represented as a vector that records the status of each concept and each book page. This model is dynamically created by observing the student browsing activity: the average time spent on a page is an indicator of the page difficulty for the student.

- KBS Hyperbook (Henze and Nejdl, 1998; 1999) is a tool for modeling, organizing and maintaining adaptive, open hypermedia systems on the Web. The implemented hyperbook is used for an introductory course to Java programming. The system implements the following adaptation components: i) **adaptive information resources** (give the students appropriate information while performing their projects, by annotating necessary project resources depending on current student knowledge); ii) **adaptive navigational structure** (adapt/annotate the navigational structure in order to give the student additional information about appropriate material to explore/learn next); iii) **adaptive trail generation** (provide guidance by generating a sequential trail through part of the hyperbook depending on student goals); iv) **adaptive project selection** (provide suitable projects depending on student goals and previous knowledge); v) **adaptive goal selection** (suggest suitable learning goals depending on user’s knowledge). KBS Hyperbook does not take into account information about the visited pages or users' paths through hypertext, but it directly asks the user for feedback on different topics after each project unit.

- WebDL (Boticario et al., 2000) offers adaptive navigation support by means of link annotations; it is a multi-agent architecture designed to personalize and adapt various sources of information and communication channels available on the Web.

- ELM ART (Weber and Brusilovsky, 2001) is a web-based introductory LISP course, which supports example-based programming. Adaptivity takes the form of visual annotation of links and program code diagnosis, which is provided as a sequence of help messages adapted to the knowledge level of the student.

- Knowledge Sea (Brusilovsky and Rizzo, 2002) provides access to several online tutorials on the C language, as part of a programming course. It uses content based information retrieval technologies, specifically Self-Organized Maps, a neural network-based mechanism to process a large number of pages from different Web-based tutorials along with a set of closed corpus documents (such as lecture notes) and group them by similarity. It thus provides a map-based horizontal navigation between open and closed corpus items. As a result, a user with a specific educational goal - such as to do readings associated with a particular lecture - can use an automatically generated list of relevant links to explore. Knowledge Sea II system (Brusilovsky and Chavan, 2003) coupled with AnnotatED social navigation system explores some simple forms of social navigation based on group user modeling and the idea of "footprints" (Wexelblat and Mayes, 1997). Each tutorial is annotated with a blue icon on a blue background, representing the number of accesses of the current student (the shade of blue of the icon) and of his peers (the
shade of blue of the background). The color difference between the icon and the background visualizes the discrepancy between user and class navigation patterns.

- **KOD (knowledge-on-demand)** (Sampson et al., 2002) – is an adaptive e-learning environment which offers personalized content. The system is based on IMS CP (Content Package) standard (IMS Global Learning Consortium, 2008), proposing an extension of it (called Knowledge Packaging Format – KPF), so that it includes an adaptation logic. KPF thus includes adaptation rules which determine what educational resources will be selected and presented to each student, according to her/his profile.

- **TASKi (ADAPTIT, 2003)** is a generic system that can be used to optimize the process of learning complex cognitive skills in various domains. It is based on a particular pedagogical model, namely 4C/ID (Four Component Instructional Design Model).

- **APeLS** (Dagger et al., 2003) is based on the three main models: learner, content and narrative (pedagogical) models, which correspond to user, domain and adaptation models of the AHAM model. The learner model uses the stereotype approach and is based on student feedback (learner’s answers to questionnaires). The content model is based on a "candidate content group" (CCG), which includes learning resources that are equivalent on some axis (e.g. concept taught, prerequisites or learning style). The narrative model captures the logic behind the selection and delivery of a learning resource, allowing the separation of the adaptation and the actual content. APeLS provides adaptive presentation by means of the candidate selectors (the rules that choose a candidate from a CCG) and adaptive navigation by means of the sequencing of candidates in the narrative.

- **ALFANET** (ALFANET, 2005) also provides an adaptive e-learning platform, focusing on four types of adaptation: course entry point adapted to the level of knowledge based on pre-assessments, course content adapted to learner's style, assessments adapted based on scores of self-tests and recommendations adapted based on learner's style and behavior of similar learners.

More examples of adaptive web-based educational systems include: PLS (Conlan et al., 2002), KnowledgeTree (Brusilovsky and Nijhaven, 2002), INSPIRE (Papanikolaou et al., 2003), AHA! (De Bra et al., 2006), SEDHI (da Silva and Rosatelli, 2006).

The AEHS that we presented in this section differ in several important aspects: approach to learner modeling, technologies for building the learner model, representation of the domain model, methods of defining adaptation etc. However, they all share a common aspect: the main learner feature that drives adaptation is her/his knowledge level, while other features are secondary, if present at all. Our choice to overview this category of AEHS is based on the fact that they are the most numerous and most representative in the AEH field. In the next chapter we will also include the relatively new direction in AEH: learning style based adaptive educational systems (LSAES).
Chapter 3
Learning Styles in Adaptive Educational Systems

Accommodating learning styles in adaptive educational systems is an important step towards providing individualized instruction, since they have a significant influence on the learning process. Attempting to represent knowledge regarding complex psychological characteristics of the learner and adapting the course so as to best suit them is a challenging research goal. We have therefore devoted this chapter to an overview of learning styles. We start with some theoretical aspects, including definitions and examples of learning style models, as well as their implications for pedagogy. Next, in section 3.2 we discuss the application of learning styles in AEHS. First we address the specificities of learning style based adaptive educational systems (LSAES) and then we provide some examples of the most representative LSAES to date.

Section 3.3 addresses the criticism of learning styles. As a response to these challenges we introduce our own approach, which implies the use of a unified learning style model (ULSM), incorporating characteristics from several traditional models. We argue that ULSM is the best choice for a learning style based adaptive educational system and we outline its advantages. A part of the first research question is thus addressed, namely: "What learning style model is most appropriate for use in AEHS?"

3.1. Theory of Learning Styles

3.1.1. Definitions

Learning style is one of the individual differences that play an important role in learning. Learning style designates everything that is characteristic to an individual when she/he is learning, i.e. a specific manner of approaching a learning task, the learning strategies activated in order to fulfill the task. There have been given several definitions:

- "a predisposition on the part of some students to adopt a particular learning strategy regardless of the specific demands of the learning task" (Beshuizen and Stoutjesdijk, 1999)
- "the composite of characteristic cognitive, affective, and psychological factors that serve as relatively stable indicators of how a learner perceives, interacts with, and responds to the learning environment." (Keefe, 1979)
- "an individual’s preferred approach to organizing and presenting information" (Riding and Rayner, 1998)
• "the way in which learners perceive, process, store and recall attempts of learning" (James and Gardner, 1995)
• "distinctive behaviors which serve as indicators of how a person learns from and adapts to his environment, and provide clues as to how a person’s mind operates" (Gregorc, 1979)
• "a gestalt combining internal and external operations derived from the individual’s neurobiology, personality and development, and reflected in learner behavior" (Keefe and Ferrell, 1990).

As we can see, learning style has been attributed several connotations in the literature. Learning styles can be seen as applied cognitive styles, removed one more level from pure processing ability usually referring to learners’ preferences on how they process information and not to actual ability, skill or processing tendency (Jonassen and Grabowski, 1993). According to (Riding and Rayner, 1998), the key elements in an individual’s personal psychology which are structured and organized by an individual’s cognitive style are affect or feeling, behavior or doing, and cognition or knowing, and this psychological process is reflected in the way that the person builds a generalized approach to learning. The building up of a repertoire of learning strategies that combine with cognitive style, contribute to an individual’s learning style (Papanikolaou et al., 2006).

3.1.2. Examples of Learning Style Models

There has been a great interest in the field over the past 20 years which led to the proliferation of proposed approaches. (Coffield et al., 2004a) identified 71 models of learning styles, among which 13 were categorized as major models, according to their theoretical importance, their widespread use and their influence on other learning style models:
• Allinson and Hayes’ Cognitive Style Index (Allinson and Hayes, 1996)
• Apter’s Motivational Style Profile (Apter, 2001)
• Dunn and Dunn’s model and instruments of learning styles (Dunn and Griggs, 2003)
• Entwistle’s Approaches and Study Skills Inventory for Students (Entwistle, 1998)
• Gregorc’s Mind Styles Model and Style Delineator (Gregorc, 1985)
• Herrmann’s Brain Dominance Instrument (HBDI) (Herrmann, 1996)
• Honey and Mumford’s Learning Styles Questionnaire (Honey and Mumford, 2000)
• Jackson’s Learning Styles Profiler (Jackson, 2002)
• Kolb’s Learning Style Inventory (Kolb, 1999)
• Myers-Briggs Type Indicator (Myers and McCaulley, 1985)
• Riding’s Cognitive Styles Analysis (Riding and Rayner, 1998)
Chapter 3. Learning Styles in Adaptive Educational Systems

- Sternberg’s Thinking Styles Inventory (Sternberg, 1999)
- Vermunt’s Inventory of Learning Styles (Vermunt, 1998)

These models differ in the learning theories they are based on, the number and the description of the dimensions they include. According to Curry’s "Onion Model" (Curry, 1983), learning style models can be categorized into four layers: i) Personality Models – which focus on the personality traits of the learner and the way they influence the learning process; ii) Information Processing Models – which focus on the processes of acquiring, ordering and engaging with information; iii) Social Interaction Models – which focus on the collaborative aspects of the learning process; iv) Instructional Preference Models – which focus on the environmental, emotional and sociological preferences of the learner.

According to (Coffield et al., 2004a) there can be identified five families of learning styles:
- Genetic and constitutionally based factors
- Cognitive structure family
- Stable personality type
- Flexibly stable learning preferences
- Learning approaches and strategies.

In what follows we will describe in more detail four of the learning style models proposed in the literature, which will be further referred to in this thesis.

The first is Ned Herrmann's Whole Brain Model (Herrmann, 1996). According to it, the brain can be divided into 4 quadrants, each area having a model of thinking and learning associated to it:
- left cerebral – "theorists". They like facts, details, critical thinking, precise definitions, unambiguous instructions.
- left limbic – "organizers". They like step-by-step instructions, outlines, checklists, timelines, problem solving with clear steps and procedures.
- right limbic – "humanitarians". They prefer cooperative learning, group discussion, role-playing, personal approaches and examples.
- right cerebral – "innovators". They prefer brainstorming, metaphors, illustrations, pictures, synthesis, holistic approaches, alert rhythm.

According to Felder-Silverman learning style model (Felder and Silverman, 1988), learners are characterized by their preferences in four dimensions:
- active versus reflective learners
- sensing versus intuitive learners
- visual versus verbal learners
- sequential versus global learners.

Active learners learn by trying things out and enjoy collaborative working, while reflective learners like to think about the material first and prefer working alone. Sensing learners have a preference towards facts and details and they tend to be practical and
careful, whereas intuitive learners prefer abstract material, they like to innovate, to
discover possibilities and relationships. Visual learners remember best what they see
(pictures, diagrams, schemas etc) while verbal learners get more out of words, either
spoken or written. Sequential learners tend to gain understanding in linear steps, while
global learners learn in large leaps, being fuzzy about the details of the subject but being
able to make rapid connections between subjects.

Kolb’s learning style model (Kolb, 1999) is based on his experiential learning
theory, i.e. "learning is the process whereby knowledge is created through the
transformation of experience. Knowledge results from the combination of grasping
experience and transforming it". According to Kolb, the cycle of learning includes four
stages:

- Concrete Experience (CE)
- Reflective Observation (RO)
- Abstract Conceptualization (AC)
- Active Experimentation (AE)

which a student passes through during the learning process. The theory states that while
almost every individual uses all learning modes to some extent, each person has a
preferred learning style, determined by obtaining scores on the Concrete / Abstract and
Active / Reflective dimensions and mapping them on a grid. The result is four learning
styles (see Fig. 3.1):

- Diverging (CE/RO)
- Assimilating (AC/RO)
- Converging (AC/AE)
- Accommodating (AE/CE)

The converging learner is good at finding practical applications for ideas and
theories, problem solving and decision making; she/he is controlled in the expression of
emotion and prefers dealing with technical problems rather than interpersonal issues. The diverging learner is imaginative and innovative, perceiving a situation from many perspectives; she/he is interested in people and tends to be feeling-oriented. The assimilating learner likes abstract ideas and concepts, inductive reasoning, creating theoretical models, believing that it is more important for ideas to be logically sound than practical; she/he is more concerned with theories than with people. The accommodating learner likes hands-on activities, learning by doing, trial-and-error, new experiences and changing circumstances; she/he enjoys working with other people, but sometimes may be seen as impatient and "pushy".

Based on Kolb’s theory, Honey and Mumford (2000) developed a new learning style model, including 4 styles (see Fig. 3.2):

- Activists – who are flexible and open-minded, ready to take action and like to be exposed to new situations; they sometimes take unnecessary risks, rush into action without sufficient preparation and get bored with the implementation / follow through.

- Reflectors – who are careful, thorough, methodical, good at listening to others and assimilating information; sometimes they tend to be too cautious and not take enough risks, to hold back from direct participation and they may be slow to make up their minds and reach a decision.

- Theorists – who are very logical, rational and objective, they are good at grasping the big picture and have a disciplined approach; they are intolerant of anything subjective or intuitive and have low tolerance for uncertainty, disorder and ambiguity.

- Pragmatists – who are practical, businesslike, technique-oriented, they want to test things out in practice and get straight to the point; they are not interested in theory or basic principles and tend to reject anything without an obvious application; they are impatient with decisions and more task-oriented than people-oriented.

Figure 3.2. Honey and Mumford learning style model
Chapter 3. Learning Styles in Adaptive Educational Systems

All the above described models are included, according to Coffield et al.'s report, in the "flexibly stable learning preferences" family, i.e. their authors consider that learning style is not a fixed trait, but a "differential preference for learning, which changes slightly from situation to situation. At the same time, there is some long-term stability in learning style" (Kolb, 2000). We also adhere to this view of learning styles, that we will use further in this thesis.

Each of the above learning style models have an associated measuring instrument:

- Herrmann Brain Dominance Instrument, which includes 120 items on the basis of which the dominant quadrant (or quadrants) are identified.
- Soloman and Felder (1998) Index of Learning Styles questionnaire, which consists of 44 questions, each with two possible answers. As a result of the test, the learning style of the student is described on a scale between -11 and +11 (with a step of +/-2) for each FSLSM dimension.
- Kolb’s Learning Style Inventory, which uses a forced-choice ranking method to assess an individual’s preferred modes of learning (AC, CE, AE and RO), by means of 12 sentences that the subject has to complete.
- Honey and Mumford Learning Style Questionnaire, which consists of 80 items with true/false answers, that probe preferences for four learning styles, with 20 items for each style.

3.1.3. Implications for Pedagogy

Each of the learning style models includes a set of principles and recommendations for the instructional strategies that should be used with the students pertaining to each learning style category. Most psychologists recommend that the teaching style of the instructor should correspond to the learning style of the student (the "matching hypothesis"). Felder mentions that mismatching can have serious consequences: students may feel "as though they are being addressed in an unfamiliar foreign language. They tend to get lower grades than students whose learning styles are better matched to the instructor's teaching style and are less likely to develop an interest in the course material" (Felder, 1993). (Dunn and Griggs, 2003) also suggests that teachers adapt the instruction and environmental conditions by allowing learners to work with their strong preferences and to avoid, as far as possible, activities for which learners report having very low preferences.

Some other psychologists support an opposite point of view: using a variety of teaching styles and providing mismatching materials could help avoid boredom and at the same time prepare students develop new learning strategies and improve their weaker learning styles (Grasha, 1984; Gregorc, 1984; Apter, 2001).
Another important role of learning styles would be to increase self-awareness of the strengths and weaknesses of the students during the learning process. According to (Sadler-Smith, 2001), the potential of such awareness lies in "enabling individuals to see and to question their long-held habitual behaviors"; individuals can be taught to monitor their selection and use of various learning styles and strategies. Moreover, as Apter (2001) suggests, an understanding of the various elements which produce different states of motivation in different contexts can "allow people to come more in control" of their motivation and hence of their learning. Students can become more effective in their learning if they are made aware of the important qualities which they and other learners possess (Coffield et al., 2004a). As Kolb (1999) put it: "Understanding your learning style type, and the strengths and weaknesses inherent in that type, is a major step toward increasing your learning power and getting the most from your learning experiences". Furthermore, "learning styles can provide learners with a much needed 'lexicon of learning' – a language with which to discuss, for instance, their own learning preferences and those of others, how people learn and fail to learn, why they try to learn, how different people see learning, how they plan and monitor it, and how teachers can facilitate or hinder these processes" (Coffield et al., 2004b).

### 3.2. Incorporating Learning Styles in Adaptive Educational Hypermedia

#### 3.2.1. Specificity of Learning Style based Adaptive Educational Systems

Accommodating individual differences is an important goal of today’s e-learning, whether it implies disabilities, a different knowledge level, technical experience, cultural background or learning style. This is also one of the advantages of e-learning over traditional, face-to-face learning: the increased potential of providing individualized learning experiences. Despite the importance given by specialists in educational psychology starting 3 decades ago, learning styles have only been introduced relatively recently in educational systems. During the last 5 years however, they began to receive special attention, and several learning style based adaptive educational systems started to appear.

LSAES are a special case of adaptive educational systems, which focus on students’ learning preferences as the adaptation criterion. Most of the approaches in AES (which are usually based on student knowledge level) can also be applied to these systems; however they present several particularities, related to the large variety of learning style models that can be adopted and the inherent difficulty and subjectivity of the categorization.
Chapter 3. Learning Styles in Adaptive Educational Systems

As pointed out in Chapter 2, any AES involves two distinct processes or phases: student modeling and adaptation decision making. These processes are strongly interconnected, since adaptation decision making is based on the results provided by the student modeling component; however, they can also be seen as independent, since for the same learner model the system may use different adaptation logics. Thus any adaptive system can be decomposed in two relatively distinct parts: the modeling component and the adaptation component.

Generally, the existing LSAES focus more on one of the above processes: most of them start from asking the student to fill in a dedicated psychological questionnaire; the resulted membership to a particular learning style is stored once and for all in the student model kept by the system (explicit method). The system focus is then on the implementation of the adaptation logic, using a subset of the techniques identified in the previous chapter. A few systems also focus on the learner modeling process, trying to identify the student learning preferences implicitly, by monitoring and analyzing student behavior in the system.

Another important difference exhibited by the LSAES refers to the underlying learning style model. Most of the LSAES to date only take into account a single model. The systems can also be classified according to the modeling techniques used (data mining or machine learning algorithms), the number of modeled student characteristics besides learning preferences (knowledge level, goals) and the type, size and conclusions of the reported experiments.

One of the most widely used learning style models in LSAES is that proposed by Felder-Silverman in (Felder and Silverman, 1988) (FSLSM). The reasons behind its popularity are summarized by (Brown et al., 2006), who justify their choice for FSLSM with the fact that it fulfills most of the required criteria: i) the model should be able to quantify learning styles (and hence model them computationally); ii) the model should display a good degree of validity and reliability/internal consistency (and thus provide accurate evaluations of learning style); iii) the model should be suitable for use with an adaptive web-based educational system; iv) the model should be suitable for use with multimedia; v) the model should be easily administered to university students. Furthermore, as (Sangineto et al., 2007) noted, FSLSM was widely experimented and validated on an engineering student population. Moreover, although other models may have stronger theoretical foundations, FSLSM contains useful pragmatic recommendations to customize teaching according to the students’ profiles.

These are the reasons why we also chose FSLSM for illustration purposes and for comparisons throughout this thesis. We start with some criteria that could be used for associating students with a preferred learning style of the FSLSM model, as summarized in Table 3.1.
### Chapter 3. Learning Styles in Adaptive Educational Systems

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Parameter</th>
<th>Value</th>
<th>FSLSM Preference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No. of visits/postings in forum/chat</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Active, Verbal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of visits and time spent on exercises</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Active, Intuitive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amount of time dealt with reading material</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Reflective</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Performance on questions regarding theories</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Intuitive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Performance on questions regarding facts</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Sensing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amount of time spent on a test</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Sensing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of revisions before handing in a test</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Sensing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of performed tests</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Sensing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of visits and time spent on examples</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Sensing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amount of time spent on contents with graphics</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Visual</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Performance in questions related to graphics</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Visual</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Performance on questions related to overview of concepts and connections between concepts</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Global</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Performance on questions related to details</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Sequential</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Performance on tests in general</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Sequential</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of visits and time spent on outlines</td>
<td>High</td>
<td>Global</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navigation pattern</td>
<td>Skipping learning objects</td>
<td>Global</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navigation pattern</td>
<td>Linear</td>
<td>Sequential</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 3.1. Correspondence between student actions and FSLSM preference

Next we illustrate some ways of providing adaptivity in an LSAES for students with different FSLSM preferences:

- a course for a sequential learner will include a step-by-step presentation of the content, with a very regular structure and with the links to related or more advanced subjects placed at the end of the course, in order not to distract the learner. The navigation will typically be done sequentially, by means of "Next" button which will therefore be highlighted and conveniently placed. The outlines will be hidden and the tests will be presented at shorter intervals.

- a course for a global learner will include outlines and summaries for each course item, which will be presented at the beginning and end of each chapter and will be permanently accessible through a menu. The links to related or complex topics will be integrated in the content, to help situate the learnt subject and contribute to create the big picture. The exercises will be placed at the end of the chapter, not after each course item, in order to give the users the opportunity to holistically understand the subject first.
• a course for active students will include multimedia objects (interactive animations and simulations), exercises (to provide practice opportunities), communication opportunities (forum/chat)
  • a course for reflective students will include less exercises and more time to study the course content
  • a course for sensing students will be focused more on facts, practical aspects and examples; it will include various multimedia objects
  • a course for intuitive students will contain less examples, the focus being on the abstract concepts and theories
  • a course for visual students will include plenty of multimedia objects based on video and images; the content will be presented as much as possible using graphics and schemas.
  • a course for verbal students will include audio materials and provide communication opportunities (forum, chat, audio- and video-conference).

It should be noted that moving from the FSLSM theory to the above adaptation strategies is an act of interpretation, since FSLSM, as any other learning style model, only makes teaching suggestions but not instructional prescriptions. Furthermore, some of the suggestions were conceived explicitly for traditional classroom education and had to be adapted for e-learning use.

3.2.2. Examples of LSAES

In what follows we will succinctly present some of the most representative LSAES to date. They are classified according to the learning style model that they employ. It should be noted that the list includes also educational systems that deal only with diagnosing the learning style of the students, without providing adaptation based on the identified student model.

As we already stated in the previous section, FSLSM is the most popular learning style model in AEHS. CS383 (Carver et al., 1999) is one of the first adaptive educational systems to take into consideration learning styles. More specifically, it is based on 3 constructs of the Felder-Silverman model (sensing/intuitive, visual/verbal, sequential/global), which are assessed by means of applying the Felder-Soloman’s dedicated questionnaire. The adaptation is done at the presentation level by means of the sorting fragments technique (according to the suitability for each particular learning style).

Another example in the same category is the system proposed in (Bajraktarevic et al., 2003), that deals with the sequential/global dimension of the Felder-Silverman learning style model. Students are explicitly diagnosed by applying the Felder-Soloman Index of Learning Styles Questionnaire and are subsequently presented with the course content in a specific layout, corresponding to the identified preference. The reported
experiments also deal with mismatched learning style sessions, in order to contrast the results (learners’ scores on evaluation tests, learner browsing time) with those obtained in the matched learning style sessions.

TANGOW (Paredes and Rodriguez, 2004) is another system which is based on two dimensions of FSLSM: sensing/intuitive and sequential/global. Learners are asked to fill in the ILS questionnaire when they log into the system for the first time and the student model is initialized correspondingly. Subsequently the student actions are monitored by the system and if they are contrary to the behavior expected for that learning preference, then the model is updated. Next, the students are presented with the instructional modules (i.e. "example", "exposition") in the order that corresponds to the created learner model.

Another AES that deals with Felder-Silverman learning model is Heritage Alive Learning System (Cha et al., 2006a; 2006b). Learning preferences are diagnosed implicitly, by analyzing behavior patterns on the interface of the learning system using Decision Tree and Hidden Markov Model approaches. Consequently the learning system interface is adaptively customized: it contains 3 pairs of widget placeholders (text/image, audio/video, Q&A board/Bulletin Board) each pair consisting of a primary and a secondary information area. The space allocated on the screen for each widget varies according to the student’s learning style.

The system presented in (Sangineto et al., 2007) is also based on Felder-Silverman learning style model, and uses fuzzy values to estimate the preference of the student towards one of the four categories (Sensing-Intuitive, Visual-Verbal, Active-Reflective, Sequential-Global). A personalized learning path is created for each student, including those learning resources that correspond to the identified learning style.

Finally, (Graf, 2007) presents a way of extending Moodle learning management system with the capability of identifying student learning style, according to all four dimensions of the FSLSM. The actions of the students interacting with Moodle LMS are recorded and then analyzed using a Bayesian Network approach as well as a rule-based approach. Next the learning resources (i.e. examples, exercises, self assessment tests, content objects) are ordered according to students’ preferences.

Another learning style model that was adopted by two educational systems is VARK (Flemming, 1995), which deals with the preferred perception modality of the students (Visual, Aural, Read/Write, Kinesthetic). Arthur system (Gilbert and Han, 1999) uses three learning preferences (Auditory, Visual and Tactile), while SACS (Style-based Ant colony system) (Wang et al., 2008) uses all four. iWeaver (Wolf, 2002) is also based on the perceptual preferences (Auditory, Visual – Pictures, Visual – Text, Tactile Kinesthetic, Internal Kinesthetic) but includes also four psychological learner preferences (Impulsive, Reflective, Global, Analytical), all of which are included in the Dunn & Dunn learning style model (Dunn and Griggs, 2003).
Honey and Mumford learning style model (Honey and Mumford, 2000) was used in INSPIRE educational system (Papanikolaou et al., 2003). The prevalence of the Activist, Pragmatist, Reflector or Theorist dimension is identified either by applying a dedicated questionnaire or by student’s self-diagnosis (students can directly manipulate and modify their learner model). Subsequently, the system adapts the order and appearance of the instructional modules (i.e. Theory, Example, Activity, Exercise). The same learning style model was also used in Feijoo.net (Paule Ruiz et al., 2003).

Other learning style models that were included in LSAES are: Biggs’ surface vs. deep student approach to learning and studying (Biggs, 1987) – used in (Stathacopoulou et al., 2007) and Witkin’s field dependence/field independence (Witkin, 1962) – used in AES-CS (Triantafillou et al., 2003). Although not an actual learning style model, Gardner’s theory of multiple intelligences (Gardner, 1993) is also worth mentioning here, with EDUCE (Kelly and Tangney, 2006) as its implementing system.

Finally, the AHA! system (Stash, 2007) is based on the notion of "instructional meta-strategies", by means of which the course authors can choose the learning styles that are to be used as well as the adaptation strategy. The AHA! system is thus independent of any particular learning style model. However, there is a limitation in the types of strategies that can be defined and consequently in the set of learning preferences that can be used. (Stash, 2007) includes examples of 3 instructional strategies (for verbalizer versus imager style; global versus analytic style; activist versus reflector style) and 2 meta-strategies (for inferring preference for text versus image and for navigation in breadth-first versus depth-first order).

More details regarding the above systems will be included in the following chapters: in Chapter 4 we will analyze them from the point of view of their modeling component, while in Chapter 5 we will review their adaptation component. In the next section we will introduce our own approach, namely a unified learning style model that integrates characteristics from several models in the literature.

3.3. Introducing a Unified Learning Style Model

3.3.1. Learning Style Criticism

Learning style is a controversial issue both in educational psychology and in the field of adaptive educational systems.

The main problem, which is common to all educational research, is the innate complexity of the learning process (Brown et al., 2007). The factors that affect it are numerous and interconnected: overall IQ (itself influenced by several factors); motivation; socio-economic background; time; effort; health (or lack of it); reinforcement; class environment etc they all contribute to how, when and under what
circumstances somebody learns. (Brown et al., 2007) borrowed the phrase "wicked problem", used by (Rittel and Webber, 1973) in the context of social planning, to describe the study of learning. "Wicked problems" are incomplete and contradictory, having changing constraints and resources; their solutions are often difficult to find, because of the complex interdependencies, and cannot be considered finite - they tend to be "better or worse" rather than "true or false". Furthermore, because of the complex nature of learning, it is difficult to isolate the effect of any given factor; due to the numerous uncontrollable variables, the results obtained in an experiment cannot be safely attributed to any particular cause.

The reports published by Coffield et al. (2004a; 2004b) are a critical review of the main learning style models that have been introduced in the literature. However it should be noted that the main criticism is addressed to the measuring instruments of the learning style models (which suffer from psychometric flaws), and not to the models themselves. The 13 main models identified were analyzed for evidence, provided by independent researchers, that the instrument could demonstrate internal consistency, test–retest reliability, construct and predictive validity. Only one of them was found to meet all four criteria, while two other models met three criteria; three models met two criteria, four models met only one criterion while the rest of three models met none. This brings us to the idea that an implicit learner modeling method, which is based not on the students’ answers to questionnaires but on analyzing their learning behavior, could prove very useful and alleviate the weaknesses of the traditional measuring instruments.

Furthermore, some of the criticism is only related to the limitations of the traditional face-to-face education: "The most telling argument, however, against any large-scale adoption of matching is that it is simply ‘unrealistic, given the demands for flexibility it would make on teachers and trainers’ (Reynolds, 1997). It is hard to imagine teachers routinely changing their teaching style to accommodate up to 30 different learning styles in each class, or even to accommodate four" (Coffield et al., 2004a). Obviously this problem is alleviated in the computer-based educational systems, which have the built-in potential of offering individualized learning paths to the students.

A further negative aspect outlined by (Coffield et al., 2004a) is the theoretical incoherence and conceptual confusion, which comes precisely from the multitude of learning style models available. There is a certain degree of overlap among the concepts used, but no direct correspondence between them and no agreed core technical vocabulary. Figure 3.3 illustrates some of the correlations that exist between various models. The field suffers from the lack of an overarching synthesis of the main models.
Another weakness of the learning style models is the danger of labeling or pigeonholing the students, since the temptation to classify, label and stereotype might be difficult to resist.

Another criticism is related to the unjustified importance that practitioners attribute to learning styles. We cannot but agree with this point, especially in case that learning styles are preferred to the detriment of other more influential factors, such as reinforcement, student’s prior cognitive ability, instructional quality etc. Given the complexity of the learning process, it is indeed very difficult to determine what percentage of the variance in student performance is attributable to learning styles. However, as most of the performed studies concluded, the students’ perceived satisfaction was increased in case of individualized versus "one-size-fits-all" approach. We consider that student satisfaction, positive attitude and motivation for learning should be a goal per se, and that all learning environments should aim at increasing their levels.

Obviously, cost efficiency is an important factor when deciding the large scale use of this individualized approach. We should not forget that the aim of Coffield et al.’s reports is to give an advice over the adoption of mandatory use of learning styles in post-16 UK learning. In this context of traditional learning, the costs and efforts needed to implement learning styles are indeed quite important, while the educational system undoubtedly has also other needs: "Policy-makers and politicians also have important choices to make; for example, do they spend scarce resources on training all new and in-service teachers and tutors in learning styles; or would they better serve the cause of post-16 learning by using the same money to increase the new adult learning grants from the
low figure of £30 per week?" We need to understand Coffield et al.’s report in the light of its declared purpose, already included in the subtitle: "What research has to say to practice".

So actually Coffield et al. don’t tell us that we should not try to individualize the learning experience to the learning style of the students; they just point out the existing body of evidence, which is not conclusive, so that more research should be done in this area. This is exactly what we try to do throughout this thesis. Should the field be crystal clear, no further research would have been needed.

On the other hand, while pointing out the limitations, Coffield et al. acknowledge also the benefits of using learning styles, as we have detailed in the previous section: self-awareness and metacognition, a lexicon of learning for dialogue, a catalyst for individual, organizational or even systemic change.

Moreover, it should be pointed out that Coffield et al.’s reports only address learning styles from the traditional learning point of view, not discussing the implications of computer-based learning.

As far as the field of LSAES is concerned, most of the existing studies reported an improvement in the learning gain and/or student satisfaction, when using the matching/mismatching adaptation: (Carver et al., 1999), (Barker et al., 2000), (Bajraktarevic et al., 2003), (Papanikolaou et al., 2003), (Triantafillou et al., 2003), (Lee et al., 2005), (Graf, 2007), (Sangineto et al., 2007), (Wang et al., 2008). To the best of our knowledge, there are only three studies that reported no improvement brought up by adaptation to learning styles: (Mitchell et al., 2004), (Brown et al., 2006), (Brown et al., 2007). A short review of these studies is included in Chapter 5. However, as the authors themselves concede, no definitive conclusion can be drawn based on those findings. It could be that better adapted interfaces than those used in the study should be designed, for which different results might be obtained. Or it could be that other dimensions of learning styles, which were not included in the study, might have a greater influence on the learning process. Or it could be that the students used in the study have already been unintentionally pre-selected on the basis of their academic ability, so we may assume that these students can already learn effectively, even when presented with less-optimal opportunities (i.e. a mismatched environment).

We agree with Coffield et al.’s conclusion that "it is simply premature (and perhaps unethical) to be drawing simple implications for practice when there is so much complexity and so many gaps in knowledge". It is the aim of this thesis to try to fill in some of these gaps.

Indeed, in what follows we try to address most of the criticism aspects, by proposing:

- an integrator model, which includes characteristics from the major models proposed in the literature, thus establishing a unified core vocabulary
Chapter 3. Learning Styles in Adaptive Educational Systems

- an implicit modeling method, based on the direct observation and analysis of learner behavior, thus avoiding the psychometric flaws of the measuring instruments
- a dynamic modeling method, based on continuous monitoring and analysis of learner behavioral patterns, which is in line with the flexibly stable approach
- a simple description of the learning preferences, with no danger of labeling or pigeonholing the students
- a more pragmatic approach, with instructional prescriptions for each learning preference.

3.3.2. Justifying the Use of a Unified Learning Style Model

Current Challenges

As we have already stated, the learning styles are a controversial subject. The most frequently raised criticisms are:

- There is a very large number of learning style models proposed (over 100 according to (Mitchell, 1994), 71 worth of consideration according to (Coffield et al., 2004a)) and there is no unanimously accepted learning style model.
- There is a proliferation of terms and concepts; some researchers do not give clear definitions to their key concepts, using terms loosely and interchangeably. Concepts in learning style models sometimes overlap and there is no mapping between different models (and no agreed taxonomy).
- Dedicated inventories suffer from psychometric weaknesses: some of the instruments used to measure learning styles could not demonstrate internal consistency, test–retest reliability or construct and predictive validity.
- Questionnaires can be done only once; furthermore it is difficult to motivate students to fill them out - if they are too long or students are not aware of the consequences or future uses of the questionnaires, they tend to choose answers arbitrarily instead of thinking carefully about them. In addition, the accuracy of self-perceptions is questionable: "self-perceptions can be misleading and the answers are easy to fake if someone is determined to give a misleading impression" (Honey and Mumford, 2000).
- Learning styles are not a stable cognitive factor over time or over different tasks and situations.

Apart from the criticism regarding learning styles use in traditional learning, we could also add some issues regarding their use in technology enhanced learning. The main problem seems to be that the descriptions of the learning style characteristics are only conceived to cover traditional learning aspects. Present theories are only oriented to the classical way of teaching, ignoring technology related preferences. Therefore learning style questionnaires should be revised and adapted to be used in web-based learning systems. They should be enriched with questions oriented towards specific e-learning
aspects, not found in the traditional approach. Some experiments have already been conducted to test the dependency among learning styles and technology preferences (Klicek and Zekic-Susac, 2003).

Learning systems that include a *dynamic modeling component* alleviate some of the above problems. Indeed, according to many researchers, observations and interviews are more likely than instruments to capture the learning preferences of a student (Coffield et al., 2004a). Thus implicit student diagnosing based on analyzing students’ interactions with the system can prove more accurate, overcoming issues related to the reliability and validity of the questionnaires as well as their deficiencies regarding technological aspects. The flexible and evolutionary aspects of the learning preferences are also successfully addressed, since the student model is not static, recorded once and for all, but dynamically updated by the system, based on student’s changing behavior. Moreover, this approach could also prove beneficial to the learning style research area: large scale experiments (greatly facilitated by the use of learning systems) will allow contrasting and comparing the categorizations obtained through questionnaires with those obtained by means of analyzing behavioral patterns. The results will contribute to the necessary improvement of the classical psychological questionnaires and the underlying theories.

As we have seen in previous sections, there are a few attempts at dynamic student modeling. However all these systems only deal with a single learning style model, still being subject to the first two weaknesses outlined above.

**Towards a Different Approach**

The novelty of our approach consists in the proposal of a *unified learning style model (ULSM)*, specifically adapted for e-learning use. This model should include learner characteristics from various learning styles models, which meet three conditions:

- have a significant influence on the learning process (according to the educational psychology literature)
- can be used for adaptivity purposes in an educational hypermedia system (i.e. the implications they have for pedagogy can be put into practice in a technology enhanced environment)
- can be identified from student observable behavior in an educational hypermedia system: i) navigational indicators (number of hits on educational resources, navigation pattern); ii) temporal indicators (time spent on different types of educational resources proposed); iii) performance indicators (total learner attempts on exercises, assessment tests). Indeed, not all of the characteristics included in a classic learning style model can be identified through an educational hypermedia system, nor can they be used for adaptation.

As we have seen in the previous sections, there is much overlap between learning style models. Cassidy (2003) militates for rationalization, consolidation and integration of
the more psychometrically robust instruments and models. Gordon and Bull (2004) also call for the use of a "generalized model" or "metamodel", in which they included the overlapping characteristics of six of the four quadrant models. Sternberg (1999) also ascertains that there is no unifying model or metaphor that integrates the various styles, not only between theories, but even within theories. Whether stable or flexible, whether psychological traits or strategies, whether genetically determined or experience-related, all categories of learning styles have been claimed to exert an influence on learning. So instead of arguing over the best learning style, it is undoubtedly better to take the best of each model and use a complex of features, each with its own importance and influence.

3.3.3. Description of the Unified Learning Style Model

In this context, our intention is to offer a basis for an integrative learning style model, by gathering characteristics from the main learning styles proposed in the literature. We can thus summarize learning preferences related to:

- perception modality: visual vs. verbal
- processing information (abstract concepts and generalizations vs. concrete, practical examples; serial vs. holistic; active experimentation vs. reflective observation, careful vs. not careful with details)
- field dependence/field independence
- reasoning (deductive vs. inductive)
- organizing information (synthesis vs. analysis)
- motivation (intrinsic vs. extrinsic; deep vs. surface vs. strategic vs. resistant approach)
- persistence (high vs. low)
- pacing (concentrate on one task at a time vs. alternate tasks and subjects)
- social aspects (individual work vs. team work; introversion vs. extraversion; competitive vs. collaborative)
- coordinating instance: affectivity vs. thinking

(a revised version of the ULSM presented in (Popescu et al., 2007a))

The above learning preferences were included in ULSM based on a systematic examination of the constructs that appear in the main learning style models and their intensional definitions. In case of similar constructs present under various names in different models, we included the concept only once, aiming for independence between the learning preferences and the least possible overlap. It should be noted that some of the ULSM preferences have a direct correspondent in one dimension of a learning style model, while others represent just one of the traits that characterize a certain style. For example, the field dependent / field independent ULSM characteristic is taken "as is" from Witkin’s learning style model, including its name and its intensional definition. The "active experimentation / reflective observation", refers to only a part of the intensional
definition of "active / reflective" FSLSM dimension, not including the attraction towards working in teams (or lack thereof). Actually, this latter preference is included as a separate characteristic in ULSM. Finally, the carefulness towards the details is a ULSM preference which doesn’t have any direct correspondent in learning style models, but it is included as a characterizing trait in many of them (e.g. sequential / global or sensing / intuitive dimension of FSLSM).

That being said, in what follows we will present for each ULSM characteristic the learning style model it was inspired from, together with its intensional definition.

As far as the perceptual modality is concerned, there are many learning style models that include it: Felder and Silverman model (visual / verbal dimension), VARK (visual, aural, read/write, kinesthetic), VAK (visual, auditory, kinesthetic), Dunn and Dunn model (visual, auditory, kinaesthetic, tactile), Riding’s model (verbaliser / imager) etc. We only included the visual versus verbal preference due to the inherent constraints of a web-based learning environment (in which tactile or kinesthetic preferences are more difficult to accommodate). We also retained the intensional definition provided by Felder and Silverman: visual learners remember best what they see (pictures, diagrams, schemas etc) while verbal learners get more out of words, either spoken or written.

In the processing information family we included several preferences: the abstract concepts and generalizations vs. concrete, practical examples was inspired from Kolb’s learning cycle (abstract conceptualization / concrete experience), as well as Gregorc’s model (abstract / concrete). The students having the first preference rely on conceptual interpretation, while those having the latter preference rely on immediate experience (apprehension) in order to grasp hold of experience.

The serial vs. holistic preference was inspired from the Felder-Silverman model (sequential / global) and Pask’s model (serial / holist) (Pask, 1988). Sequential learners tend to gain understanding in linear steps, while global learners learn in large leaps, being fuzzy about the details of the subject but being able to make rapid connections between subjects.

The active experimentation vs. reflective observation preference was taken from Kolb’s learning cycle (active experimentation / reflective observation), being also present in FSLSM (active / reflective) or Honey and Mumford model (activist / reflector).

The field dependent vs. field independent preference was taken from Witkin’s model, and refers to the proportion in which the surrounding framework dominates the perception of items within it. Field dependent persons may have difficulty to locate the information they are seeking because other information masks what they are looking for ("the forest rather than the trees") and they are more people-oriented. Field independents find it easier to recognize and select the important information from its surrounding field ("the trees rather than the forest") and are more impersonal-oriented.

The inductive vs. deductive preference was taken from the first version of FSLSM: inductive learners prefer to reason from particular facts to a general conclusions;
they respond best to problem based learning or inquiry learning; deductive learners prefer to reason from the general to the specific and they like the course to start with the fundamentals and continue with the applications.

The synthetic vs. analytic preference was not taken "as is" from any learning style model. However, similar concepts can be found in Allinson and Hayes’ model (intuitive / analytic), Riding’s model (holist / analytic). A synthetic student has an overall image of the subject and tends to combine elements in order to understand the whole; an analytic student focuses on the parts of a whole or on underlying basic principles.

As far as the motivation is concerned, the deep vs. strategic vs. surface vs. resistant approach was inspired from Entwistle’s model, to which the "resistant" component was added, which is similar to Grasha-Riechmann’s "avoidant" (Grasha, 1995) and Vermunt’s "undirected". Students with a deep approach to learning are "meaning-oriented", they want to understand ideas for themselves, they relate ideas to previous knowledge and experience, they examine logic and argument cautiously and critically and they are actively interested in the course content. Students with a strategic approach are "achieving-oriented", they want to obtain the highest possible grades, they manage time and effort effectively, being alert to assessment requirements and criteria and gearing work to the perceived preferences of lecturers. Surface learners are "reproducing-oriented", their intention is to pass the exams, they mostly memorize facts, finding difficulty in making sense of new ideas presented, they study without reflecting on either purpose or strategy and they feel undue pressure and worry about work. Resistant learners have a total disinterest towards the course, they refuse to participate to learning activities, they are apathetic and disobedient.

The intrinsic vs. extrinsic motivation approach doesn’t have a direct correspondence in a learning style model. It is however related to Entwistle’s model, as well as to Apter’s telic-paratelic dimension. Students who are intrinsically motivated learn for the sake of the experience alone, while those who are extrinsically motivated learn in order to obtain an external reward.

The persistence level was taken from Dunn and Dunn model (persistent / non-persistent): the high persistence students have the inclination to complete tasks, spending a high amount of time studying and coming back to the learning material. The low persistence students have a need for intermittent breaks and they rarely come back to the learning material.

As far as the pacing preference is concerned, it was not taken directly from a learning style model. Students who prefer to concentrate on one task at a time have a linear learning path, with seldom jumps and returns; students who prefer to alternate tasks and subjects like to jump frequently from one passage to another, from one course to another.

The preference towards learning individually versus learning in groups is present as is in Dunn and Dunn model (learning groups: learn alone vs. peer oriented), and is also
related to many other learning style models (e.g. the FSLSM active / reflective dimension, Herrmann’s theorist vs. humanitarian).

The introvert vs. extravert characteristic is taken from the Myers-Briggs Type Indicator (extraversion / introversion), having correlations with many other models. An introvert learner has the inclination to shrink from social contact and to be preoccupied with internal thoughts and feelings, while an extravert learner has the inclination to be involved with social and practical realities rather than with thoughts and feelings.

The competitive vs. collaborative preference can be found in Grasha-Riechmann’s model (Grasha, 1995), being also correlated with Apter’s concept of autic mastery (which reflects values of individualism and competitiveness) and alloic sympathy (which reflects values of social belonging and cooperation).

The coordinating instance of the learning process (affectivity vs. thinking) is related to the MBTI's feeling vs. thinking. Students whose learning is coordinated by affectivity like to conclude based on intuition and feeling, while students whose learning is coordinated by thinking take decisions based on analysis, logic and reasoning.

It should be noted that we have only included in ULSM those preferences that can be dealt with in a web-based learning system. Other learning preferences, such as those related to the environment (e.g. noise, light, temperature, comfort) or physical dimensions (e.g. time of the day, mobility), can only be catered for in traditional learning settings. Hence, while having an important effect on learning, they are outside the scope of this thesis.

Of course learning is so complex that it cannot be completely expressed by any set of learning style dichotomies (Roberts and Newton, 2001). Therefore we do not claim that our model is exhaustive; we argue however that the above set of characteristics is a first step towards building an integrative, unified model.

Furthermore, we should underline the pragmatic character of the ULSM model. Since we are not psychologists, our intention was not to propose yet another learning style model, but to summarize those characteristics that could have a practical use in web-based educational systems. From a theoretical point of view, a systematic and rigorous classification of the concepts involved would be necessary, together with an associated measuring instrument, which should be empirically validated. However this is outside the scope of this thesis. Hence the value of our model lies not in its theoretical grounds but in its practical use.

### 3.3.4. Advantages of Our Implicit Modeling Method using ULSM

First, the problems related to the multitude of learning style models, the concept overlapping and the correlations between learning style dimensions are solved. Thus researchers will no longer have to face the debate related to the choice of the best
available learning style model (none of them being actually comprehensive enough to include all learning preferences).

Moreover, the limitation imposed by traditional learning in the number of learning style dimensions that can be taken into consideration is removed through the use of technology enhanced systems. Actually one of the advantages of e-learning is the inherent suitability to offer personalized learning solutions, accommodating individual differences. Thus the ULSM will be able to include a large number of learning preferences, without an increase in the teacher workload. In traditional learning, the use of a single learning style model presents the advantage of creating only a limited number of versions of the same course; however, when using hypermedia systems, the teacher will have to prepare the same amount of educational materials, which will be dynamically combined according to each student’s preferences. Hence another advantage of our approach is a finer granularity of the student classification (which in turn triggers a more effective adaptation).

We should point out that not all topics can be taught in all learning styles. As Gardner said about customizing the learning material to fit the seven intelligence types, "there is no point in assuming that every topic can be effectively approached in at least seven ways, and it is a waste of effort and time to attempt to do this" (Gardner, 1991). However, with the use of dynamic adaptation, there is the possibility to accommodate a large number of learning preferences, with little overhead for the teachers, as we will show in Chapter 5.

Another advantage of the ULSM is a simplified and more accurate student categorization (feature-based modeling). Thus, what will be actually stored by the system is not the membership to a particular learning style model (stereotype-based modeling), but instead a set of learning preferences that will drive adaptation. Indeed, there is no point in using various observed student preferences (e.g. individual vs. team work, graphics vs. text, spoken vs. written words, concepts vs. facts, theory vs. examples, step-by-step vs. global approach, careful vs. not careful with detail etc.) to infer categorization into a certain learning style and then use for adaptation the preferences theoretically associated to that particular category. Instead it is easier, more pointed and more meaningful to directly store the student preferences. Thus problems related to dependencies between learning style dimensions are overcome and the adaptation can be done with regard to each of the directly observed (not deduced) student preferences.

Moreover, the belonging to a learning style dimension is not absolute; rather it takes the form of a stronger or weaker preference. Thus learners may exhibit characteristics from opposite learning style dimensions in a traditional model, e.g. a student might have a strong preference towards actively working with the educational material while at the same time prefer individual work; in this case, with the traditional approach, she/he would have probably been categorized as "balanced" on the active-reflective dimension of Felder-Silverman learning style model, subsequently being
considered to have no preference towards either individual vs. team work or simulations vs. theory; using our proposed approach, she/he would be offered the opportunity to both work individually and interact actively with the material.

Furthermore, since what we store are individual learning preferences, not styles with a positive or negative connotation, there is no danger of labeling or pigeonholing the student. In addition, due to the implicit diagnosing method and the automatic adaptation process, the learning preferences shouldn’t necessarily be revealed to either the student or the teacher. This would ensure a complete privacy of the learner and avoid the danger of stereotyping. However, an even better approach would be to educate both the students and the teachers to correctly understand and deal with learning styles. Metacognition and learning style awareness can help students understand their strengths and weaknesses in the learning process and use them to their advantage.

In case of dynamic modeling, the student’s style is not assessed only once, at the beginning of the course. On the contrary, the student’s behavior is continuously monitored so that the changes in her/his learning style can be detected and the adaptation strategy modified accordingly (e.g. a student may be best taught by one method early in learning and by another after the student has gained some competence).

Finally, the pedagogical model and the student model are independent: various adaptation actions can be associated with each learner model, depending on the intended pedagogical goal: i) increase student’s self-awareness about her/his strengths and weaknesses in the learning process (open model approach); ii) offer the student a learning experience that matches her/his preferences; iii) deliberately mismatch instructional approach to provide challenge and/or to develop alternate student skills. Apart from the intensional definitions (descriptive information), we need to provide prescriptive guidelines, which can be translated into adaptation strategies. This is especially important in case of a pragmatic model like ULSM. However, as learning styles models are usually rather descriptive in nature, offering only general recommendations regarding the most suitable instructional method, we had to go through a process of interpretation of these recommendations. The result of this process is presented in the form of adaptation rules in Chapter 5.

In this chapter we introduced a unified learning style model and theoretically justified its use. In the next two chapters we will practically demonstrate how it can be used in an automatic learner modeling process (Chapter 4) as well as in a dynamic adaptation process (Chapter 5).
Chapter 4
Modeling the Learner
from the Learning Style Point of View

As we pointed out in chapter 2, modeling the learner is the first step towards providing a learning experience that is individualized to the particular needs and characteristics of the learner (which in the context of this thesis refer to the learning preferences and learning styles). We therefore need a method for accurately diagnosing the learning style of the student. We start this chapter with a short review of the methods that have been proposed in the literature to this end: while the majority of the current LSAES use dedicated psychological questionnaires for identifying the learning preferences of the students, there are some systems that also use an implicit modeling method, based on analyzing the behavior of the students in the system. Our approach is included in the latter category.

However, according to (Paule Ruiz et al., 2008), this implicit modeling method presents a challenge, in that it is difficult to determine what are the learner actions that are indicative of a particular learning style. This is why we performed two experimental studies, trying to identify correlations between students’ patterns of behavior and their learning preferences; the results of the inferential statistical analysis that was performed on the data collected from the students’ interaction with our dedicated educational system (WELSA) are presented and discussed in the second section of this chapter.

Next, based on these findings as well as on the data collected from the literature, we conceived a rule-based method for diagnosing student learning preferences included in ULSM. The third section of this chapter introduces this method, as well as the experimental results that were obtained by applying it on our WELSA system.

Finally, once we have identified the learning preferences from ULSM we can use them to categorize the student in one of the traditional learning style models. The applicability of the approach is illustrated in section 4.4, with three of the most popular models: Felder-Silverman learning style model (Felder and Silverman, 1988), Herrmann Whole Brain Model (Herrmann, 1996) and Kolb learning style model (Kolb, 1999).

4.1. Critical Review of Existing Approaches

In chapter 3 we briefly introduced the state-of-the-art learning style based educational systems. In this section we focus on the methods used for learner modeling and we classify the systems in two categories: those that use questionnaires for identifying the learning style and those that use students’ observable behavior.
4.1.1. Explicit Modeling Method

The first adaptive educational systems that dealt with learning styles as adaptation criterion relied on the measuring instruments associated to the learning style models for diagnosing purposes. The main advantage of this method is its simplicity: the teacher/researcher only has to apply a dedicated psychological questionnaire, proposed by the learning style model creators. Based on the students’ answers to the questions, a preference towards one or more of the learning style dimensions can be inferred. The main disadvantages of this questionnaire-based approach are:

- some of the measuring instruments used could not demonstrate internal consistency, test-retest reliability or construct and predictive validity, so they may not be totally reflective of a way a particular student learns
- it implies a supplementary amount of work from the part of the student, who has to fill in questionnaires at the beginning of the course (which sometimes may include over 100 questions, as in case of the Herrmann's Whole Brain Model)
- it can be easily "cheated" by the students, who may choose to skip questions or give wrong answers on purpose
- there can be non-intentional influences in the way the questions are formulated, which may lead the students to give answers perceived as "more appropriate"
- it is difficult to motivate the students to fill out the questionnaires; especially if they are too long and the students are not aware of the importance or the future uses of the questionnaires, they may tend to choose answers arbitrarily instead of thinking carefully about them
- it is static, so the student model is created at the beginning of the course and stored once and for all, without the possibility to be updated.

A method of improving this approach is to give the student the possibility to modify her/his own profile, if she/he considers that the one inferred from the questionnaire results is not appropriate (does not correspond to the reality). This is called an "open model" (scrutable and modifiable) approach and it is used either in conjunction with the questionnaires or in place of them. This direct access of students to their own learner model has several advantages: it provides an increased learner control, it helps the learners develop their metacognitive skills and it also offers an evaluation of the quality of the model created by the system (Kay, 2001). The main disadvantages of this approach are that it increases the cognitive load of the student and that it must rely on the self-evaluation of a student who might not be aware of her/his learning style.

Examples of systems that use this explicit modeling method are:

- CS383 (Carver et al., 1999) – uses the Felder-Soloman Index of Learning Styles dedicated questionnaire in order to assess 3 constructs of the Felder-Silverman model (sensing/intuitive, visual/verbal, sequential/global).
• AES-CS (Triantafillou et al., 2003) – uses a Group Embedded Figures Test questionnaire at the beginning of the course, in order to assess the field dependence/field independence characteristic of the learner.
• (Bajraktarevic et al., 2003) – uses the Felder-Soloman Index of Learning Styles Questionnaire in order to assess the sequential/global dimension of the Felder-Silverman learning style model.
• Feijoo.net (Paule Ruiz et al., 2003) - uses the CHAEA Test (Alonso et al., 2002) for classifying the students in one of the four learning styles it proposes: Active, Reflective, Theoretical, and Pragmatic (based on the Honey and Mumford learning style model).
• INSPIRE (Papanikolaou et al., 2003) – is based on Honey and Mumford learning style model. The prevalence of the Activist, Pragmatist, Reflector or Theorist dimension is identified either by applying a dedicated questionnaire or by student's self-diagnosis, since students can directly manipulate and modify the learner model.
• The SACS (Style-based Ant Colony System) (Wang et al., 2008) - is based on the VARK style, which is identified by means of a dedicated questionnaire or input by the student.

4.1.2. Implicit Modeling Method

There is also a second category of systems, which use an implicit and/or dynamic modeling method. Three different approaches have been identified in this respect:
• analyze the performance of the students at evaluation tests - a good performance is interpreted as an indication of a style that corresponds to the one currently estimated and employed by the system; while a bad performance is interpreted as a mismatched learning style and triggers a change in the current learner model
• ask the students to provide feedback on the learning process experienced so far and adjust the learner model accordingly
• analyze the interaction of the students with the system (browsing pattern, time spent on various resources, frequency of accessing a particular type of resource etc) and consequently infer a corresponding learning style.

Sometimes, these systems use a mixed modeling approach: they first use the explicit modeling method for the initialization of the learner model and then the implicit modeling method for updating and improving the learner model.

Some examples of systems in this implicit modeling category include:
• Arthur system (Gilbert and Han, 1999) uses Auditory, Visual and Tactile learning preferences (basically a VAK learning style model); it divides the courses in concepts; when the student has finished with the first concept which was presented using a learning style that was chosen at random, the system assesses the student's success, and if this is not higher than 80%, the system changes her/his learning style.
iWeaver (Wolf, 2002) – is based on the Dunn & Dunn learning style model, including five perceptual (Auditory, Visual – Pictures, Visual – Text, Tactile Kinesthetic, Internal Kinesthetic) and four psychological learner preferences (Impulsive, Reflective, Global, Analytical). When the learner first enters the environment, they fill in the Building Excellence Survey. Then the learner is given an explanation of their assessed learning style and recommendations on a media representation for the first content module and also the option to choose another media representation than the one that was recommended for their style. Also, after each module, the learner is asked for feedback on the media representations they encountered and for a ranked rating, which is used to adjust the learner model.

TANGOW (Paredes and Rodriguez, 2004) – the system is based on two dimensions of FSLSM: sensing/intuitive and sequential/global. Learners are asked to fill in the ILS questionnaire when they log into the system for the first time and the student model is initialized correspondingly. Subsequently the student actions are monitored by the system and if they are contrary to the behavior expected for that learning preference, then the model is updated. The student observed behavior is restricted to 4 patterns, each corresponding to one of the four possible FSLSM preferences.

Heritage Alive Learning System (Cha et al., 2006a) – is based on Felder-Silverman learning style model. Learning preferences are diagnosed implicitly, by analyzing behavior patterns on the interface of the learning system using Decision Tree and Hidden Markov Model approaches.

EDUCE (Kelly and Tangney, 2006) is based not on a learning style model but on Gardner’s theory of multiple intelligences (MI), using 4 types: logical/mathematical, verbal/linguistic, visual/spatial, musical/rhythmic (Gardner, 1993). The student diagnosis is done both dynamically (by analyzing the student’s interaction with MI differentiated material and using a naïve Bayes classification algorithm) and statically (by applying a Shearer’s MI inventory (Shearer, 1996)).

(Stathacopoulou et al., 2007) is based on Biggs’ surface vs. deep student approach to learning and studying (Biggs, 1987). The student diagnosis is done by means of a neural network implementation for a fuzzy logic-based model. The system learns from a teacher’s diagnostic knowledge, which can be available either in the form of rules or examples. The neuro-fuzzy approach successfully manages the inherent uncertainty of the diagnostic process, dealing with both structured and non-structured teachers’ knowledge.

The system presented in (Sangineto et al., 2007) is based on Felder-Silverman learning style model, and uses fuzzy values to estimate the preference of the student towards one of the four categories (Sensing-Intuitive, Visual-Verbal, Active-Reflective, Sequential-Global). Initially, the system offers to the learner the possibility to use the Soloman and Felder’s psychological test or to directly set the values of the category types, choosing an estimated value for each category (using a slider-based interface).
Also, for those people who do not want or are not able to estimate their own learning styles, the system sets the initial values of all the category types to 0.5, which means that the student is initially evaluated as indifferent with respect to any learning style preference. Next the learning style is automatically updated by the system taking into account the results obtained by the students at the multiple-choice tests presented at the end of each learning phase.

- **AHA! (version 3.0)** (Stash, 2007) – uses the notion of "instructional meta-strategies" (inference or monitoring strategies), which are applied in order to infer the learner's preferences during her/his interaction with the system. A meta-strategy can track student’s learning preferences by observing her/his behavior in the system: repetitive patterns such as accessing particular types of information (e.g. textual vs. visual format) or navigation patterns such as breadth-first versus depth-first order of browsing through the course. These meta-strategies are defined by the authors, who can therefore choose the learning styles that are to be used as well as the adaptation strategy. However, there is a limitation in the types of strategies that can be defined and consequently in the set of learning preferences that can be used, so these strategies cannot completely replace existing psychological questionnaires.

- **(Garcia et al., 2007)** – based on three dimensions of the FSLSM (active/reflective, sensing/intuitive, and sequential/global). The behavior of students in an educational system (called SAVER) is observed and the recorded patterns of behavior are analyzed using Bayesian Networks.

- **(Graf, 2007; Graf and Kinshuk, 2008)** – is based on the Felder-Silverman learning style model. The actions of the students interacting with Moodle LMS are recorded and then analyzed using a Bayesian Network approach as well as a rule-based approach. Since the accuracy of the diagnosis was better in the latter case, the rule-based approach was implemented into a dedicated tool called DeLeS, which can be used to identify the learning style of the students in any LMS.

The systems that are closest to our approach are those that identify the learning styles by analyzing the interaction of the students with the educational system, in the form of behavioral patterns, namely (Cha et al., 2006a), (Garcia et al., 2007) and (Graf, 2007). The main advantages of our approach versus these related works are:

- All three related systems use the Felder-Silverman learning style model, while we use a combination of learning styles (the Unified Learning Style Model introduced in Chapter 3). Furthermore, we can also use the FSLSM model starting from our ULSM (as we will show in section 4.4).

- The number of patterns of behavior that are taken into account in WELSA is larger (11 patterns in (Garcia et al., 2007), 39 in (Graf, 2007) and 58 in (Cha et al., 2006a) versus over 100 in WELSA) which should imply a higher precision of the learning style diagnosis (as we will see in section 4.3). This large number of patterns is due to the fine
Chapter 4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View

granularity of learning objects which allows for a rich and precise annotation, as we will see in Chapter 6.

The methods used for learning style identification are also different: Decision Trees and Hidden Markov Models in case of (Cha et al., 2006a), Bayesian networks in case of (Garcia et al., 2007) and a rule-based approach in case of (Graf, 2007). It should be also noted that (Graf, 2007) deals with an existing learning management system (Moodle) that was enhanced with modeling and adaptation capabilities, while our work is based on our own adaptive educational hypermedia system (WELSA), that we have built from scratch.

The main challenge of these systems is to select those student actions that are indicative of their learning styles (Paule Ruiz et al., 2008). This is why the next section of the thesis focuses on identifying the correlations that exist between the students’ patterns of behavior and their learning preferences. Proving that there can be found statistically significant relations between the learning style and the actual learning behavior in the system is also a further proof of the validity of our ULSM model.

4.2. Analyzing the Behavior of Students in an Educational Hypermedia System

According to the proponents of learning style models, students with different learning styles have different needs and also different behavior during the learning process. However, most of the learning style models that have been proposed in the educational psychology literature are conceived for traditional face-to-face educational settings, not for computer mediated instruction. This is why in this chapter we investigate the interaction of students with a web-based educational system (WELSA), trying to identify correlations between students’ behavior and their learning styles.

A similar study has been performed by (Graf and Kinshuk, 2008), leading to some promising results. However, that study was performed in a learning management system (Moodle) and was based on the Felder-Silverman learning style model. Our study is performed with our own educational hypermedia system (WELSA) and based on the preferences in ULSM. However, our results can be generalized for any educational system in which the students may exhibit the same patterns of behavior (based on a common set of functionalities of the system).

4.2.1. Patterns of Behavior

Tracking the Interaction of the Learner with the Educational Hypermedia System

Analyzing and interpreting user log files is a valuable source of information
about the characteristics of the user (interests, preferences, goals etc). In the context of e-learning, tracking the interaction of the learner with the educational system has been used as an implicit and dynamic method for identifying the knowledge level, motivation and goals of the learners. More recently, these tracking data have started to be used for identifying also the learning style of the students (Cha et al., 2006a; Garcia et al., 2007; Stathacopoulou et al., 2007; Graf and Kinshuk, 2008).

According to (Stathacopoulou et al., 2007), student’s behavior in a technology-enhanced learning environment refers to a student’s observable response to a particular stimulus in a given domain. The response, together with the stimulus, serves as the primary input to the student modeling system (Sison and Shimura, 1998). Human tutors also use diagnostic evidence to adapt their instruction; however, the information human tutors can obtain from observing students is much richer, including not only a student answer to a question but also the timing of the student’s response, the way of delivering a response, her/his tone of voice, hesitancy etc (Derry and Potts, 1998). Since the communication channel between a student and a web-based learning system usually includes only a keyboard and a mouse, the information that can be obtained is limited; however, it can be enhanced by an appropriately designed interface, which allows collection of all the available information about the student (i.e. each and every keystroke and mouse move). Of course, the communication channel could be extended with such devices as an eye tracker or a video camera or even more sophisticated devices that could monitor student’s physical state (brain activity, heart rate, stress level). However, for the context of this thesis we will focus solely on the largely available educational systems, which only require a keyboard and a mouse.

Learner observable behavior in such an educational hypermedia system includes navigational, temporal and performance indicators, such as: number of hits and time spent on different types of educational resources, navigation pattern, total learner attempts on exercises, results obtained on assessment tests etc.

**Relating Students’ Behavior with ULSM Preferences**

Based on the intensional definition of ULSM, as provided in chapter 3, as well as on the findings in related works (Cha et al., 2006a; Garcia et al., 2007, Graf and Kinshuk, 2008), we realized a mapping between the student behavior in face-to-face environments and the behavior in web-based environments. We hence came with the indicators that could be associated with each specific learning preference, as summarized in Table 4.1 (Popescu et al., 2008g).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Learning preference</th>
<th>Behavioral indicators</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Perception modality</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Visual preference</td>
<td>High amount of time spent on contents with graphics, images, video</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High performance in questions related to graphics</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verbal preference</td>
<td>High amount of time spent on text and audio content</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High performance in questions related to written text</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High number of visits/postings in forum/chat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High participation in audio conferences</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Processing information</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abstract concepts and generalizations</td>
<td>Access of abstract content first (concepts, definitions)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High amount of time spent on abstract content</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High performance on questions regarding theories</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concrete, practical examples</td>
<td>Access of concrete content first (examples)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High amount of time spent on concrete content</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High performance on questions regarding facts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serial</td>
<td>Linear navigation (intensive use of Next – Previous buttons)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Seldom access of additional explanations (related concepts)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holistic</td>
<td>Non-linear navigation pattern (frequent page jumps)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High amount of time spent on outlines, summaries, table of contents</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frequent access of additional explanations (related concepts)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High performance on questions related to overview of concepts and connections between concepts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active experimentation</td>
<td>Access of practical content (simulations, exercises, problems…) before theory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High number of accesses to exercises</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High amount of time spent on simulations and exercises</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reflective observation</td>
<td>Access of theoretical content before practical content</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Higher time spent on reading the material than on solving exercises or trying out simulations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Careful with details</td>
<td>High amount of time spent on taking a test</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High number of revisions before handing in a test</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High performance on questions regarding details</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not careful with details</td>
<td>Low number of revisions before handing in a test</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Low performance on questions regarding details</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Reasoning</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deductive</td>
<td>Access of abstract content first (concepts, definitions)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High performance on exercises requiring direct application of theory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inductive</td>
<td>Access of concrete content first (examples)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High performance on exercises requiring generalizations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Organizing information</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Synthetic</td>
<td>High performance on exercises requiring synthesis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Analytic

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Competency</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Breadth first navigation pattern</td>
<td>High performance on exercises requiring analysis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Motivation

#### Deep approach

- High amount of time spent on studying
- High engagement in study activities (frequent access to additional resources, frequent returns to the educational material, high number of visits/postings to forum/chat)
- High performance on tests

#### Surface approach

- Low amount of time spent on studying
- Access of tests before studying the course material
- Solving of exercises by trial and error
- Medium performance on tests

#### Strategic approach

- Time spent on studying mainly before exams
- Very active participation to forum/chat in order to get noticed by the teacher
- Seldom access to additional resources
- High performance on tests

#### Resistant approach

- Very low amount of time spent on studying
- Lack of engagement (no participation to forum/chat, few accesses to resources)
- Very low performance on tests

### Persistence

#### High persistence

- High amount of time spent on studying
- High number of test retakes
- High number of returns to educational material

#### Low persistence

- Low number of test retakes correlated with low number of returns to educational material
- Frequent use of hints and answer keys

### Pacing

#### Concentrate on one task at a time

- Low number of web browsers opened at a time
- Linear navigation path (few jumps and returns)

#### Alternate tasks and subjects

- Frequent passages from one section of the course to another (educational material, communication tools, tests…) and from one course to another
- High number of web browsers opened at a time and frequent passages between them
- High non-linearity degree of the navigation path

### Social aspects

#### Introversion

- Passive participation in communication channels
- Higher number of visits/postings in forum versus chat

#### Extraversion

- Active participation in synchronous communication channels (chat, audio conference etc)

#### Individual work

- Choice of individual assignments
- Seldom use of ask/offers peer help facility

#### Team work

- Choice of group assignments
Chapter 4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View

### Table 4.1. Examples of student actions that could be used as indicators of learning preferences in ULSM

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Competitive</th>
<th>Field dependence / independence</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Choice of individual assignments</td>
<td>Breadth first navigation pattern</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seldom use of ask/offer peer help facility</td>
<td>Frequent use of navigation and orientation support (e.g. annotated links)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collaborative</td>
<td>Field dependence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Choice of group assignments</td>
<td>Depth first navigation pattern</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frequent use of ask/offer peer help facility</td>
<td>Frequent use of index tool (non-linear navigation)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

According to (Dolog et al, 2007), "an event is a record in the database with the information on certain actions performed by particular users with a specific learning object, together with the corresponding timestamp". Examples of such events that can be monitored and recorded by the system are: `login`, `logout`, `home`, `jumpToCourse`, `jumpToChapter`, `jumpToPage`, `nextButton`, `prevButton`, `outline`, `accessLO`. As seen from Table 4.1, the main behavioral indicators refer to the relative frequency of these learner events, the amount of time spent on a specific event type and the order of navigation, all of which can be obtained from the system log, either directly or after some preprocessing.

More specifically, the behavioral patterns that we will take into account in our analysis refer to:

- Educational resources (i.e. learning objects - LOs) that compose the course: time spent on each LO, number of accesses to an LO, number of skipped LOs, results obtained to evaluation tests, order of visiting the LOs
- Navigation choices: either by means of the "Next" and "Previous" buttons or by means of the course Outline
- Communication tools: a synchronous one (chat) and an asynchronous one (forum) – time, number of visits, number of messages.

### Defining Behavioral Patterns and Associating Them with ULSM

Based on the available data in a usual web-based learning environment and the indications from the literature regarding relevant behavioral indicators we decided to use the following set of patterns (where the prefix "n" stands for "number", "t" stands for "time" and "h" stands for "hits"):

- `t_total - total time spent on the course`
- `action_total - total number of actions performed while logged in`
Chapter 4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View

- \( t_{\text{instructionalType}} \) and \( t_{\text{mediaType}} \) - the time spent on each type of LO, where

\[
\text{instructionalType} = \text{‘Definition’, ‘Example’, ‘Exercise’ etc and mediaType = ‘Text’, ‘Sound’, ‘Image’, ‘Video’ etc.}
\]

In this respect, \( t_{\text{abstract}} \) and \( t_{\text{concrete}} \) are also computed, as the time spent on LOs with a rather abstract versus concrete content.

- \( h_{\text{instructionalType}}, h_{\text{mediaType}} \) – the number of hits (visits) on each category of LOs.

- \( \text{n}_{\text{LO}}, \text{n}_{\text{distinctLO}}, \text{n}_{\text{skippedLO temp}}, \text{n}_{\text{skippedLO perm}} \) - total number of hits on LOs, total number of distinct LOs accessed, number of LOs skipped temporarily or on a permanent basis respectively.

- the order of accessing the LOs is also relevant, being captured in the form of instructional role sequences: \( \text{sequence}_f_{\text{fundamental before illustration}}, \text{sequence}_i_{\text{illustration before fundamental}}, \text{sequence}_a_{\text{abstract first}}, \text{sequence}_c_{\text{concrete first}}, \text{sequence}_e_{\text{exercise last}}, \text{sequence}_i_{\text{interactivity before fundamental}}, \text{sequence}_i_{\text{interactivity before illustration}}, \text{sequence}_f_{\text{fundamental before interactivity}}, \text{sequence}_i_{\text{illustration before interactivity}}, \text{sequence}_t_{\text{tests before learningMaterial}} \)

- \( \text{n}_{\text{navigationAction}} \) - number of navigation actions of a specific type (e.g. \( \text{n}_{\text{jump}}, \text{n}_{\text{jumpCourse}}, \text{n}_{\text{nextButton}}, \text{n}_{\text{prevButton}}, \text{n}_{\text{Outline}}, \text{n}_{\text{passageBetweenBrowsers}}, \text{n}_{\text{passageBetweenSections}} \))

- \( t_{\text{chat}}, \text{n}_{\text{msg chat}}, \text{n}_{\text{chat login}} \) – total time spent in chat, number of messages in chat and number of logins into the chat respectively; \( t_{\text{forum}}, \text{n}_{\text{forum login}}, \text{n}_{\text{forum msg}}, \text{n}_{\text{forum reads}} \) – total time spent in forum, number of logins into the forum, number of messages posted in the forum and number of messages read in the forum respectively; \( n_{\text{askPeerHelp}}, n_{\text{offerPeerHelp}} \) – number of times a student asks a colleague for help on solving a problem or understanding a concept and number of times a student offers help to a colleague. This can be in the form of either forum posts and/or special "Peer help" boards, dedicated to asking/providing peer assistance.

- \( \text{grade tests} \) – grades obtained on evaluation tests. We are also interested in the performance of students in some particular types of assessment tests, which are reflected in the following indicators: \( \text{grade}_m_{\text{ediaType}}, \text{grade}_a_{\text{bstract}}, \text{grade}_c_{\text{oncrete}}, \text{grade}_d_{\text{etails}}, \text{grade}_o_{\text{verview}}, \text{grade}_c_{\text{onnections}}, \text{grade}_d_{\text{irectApplication}}, \text{grade}_g_{\text{eneralizations}}, \text{grade}_s_{\text{ynthesis}}, \text{grade}_a_{\text{nalysis}} \). The total time spent on taking a test (\( t_{\text{test}} \)), the number of revisions performed on each test (\( n_{\text{revisions test}} \)), the number of test retakes (\( n_{\text{testRetakes}} \)), the number of mistakes made when taking a test (\( n_{\text{mistakes tests}} \)), as well as the number of hints used in solving a test (\( n_{\text{hints}} \)) can also offer indications of the student’s learning style.

- \( \text{n}_{\text{individualAssignment}}, \text{n}_{\text{groupAssignment}} \) - choice of individual assignments versus collaborative assignments.

We can also compute relative values for the above patterns, such as the percentage of time spent on each category of LOs (e.g. \( t_{\text{instructionalType}} / t_{\text{total LO}} \) *
the relative frequencies of LO visits (e.g. $h_{mediaType} / n_{LO}$), the number of Next button clicks over the total number of navigation actions, the grade obtained on test items requiring synthesis competencies versus the average grade obtained in the course etc. In what follows we will use these relative values rather than the absolute ones since they are more meaningful (e.g. knowing the amount of time a student spent on images is only relevant in the context of her/his total study time). Please note that for reasons of simplicity we will use the above pattern names to denote also the relative values.

We will illustrate the above approach with some examples of patterns that could be put in relation with a subset of the ULSM learning preferences from Table 4.1.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Learning preference</th>
<th>Patterns</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Visual preference</td>
<td>$t_{Image} + t_{Video}, h_{Image} + h_{Video}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verbal preference</td>
<td>$t_{Text} + t_{Sound}, h_{Text} + h_{Sound}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abstract concepts and generalizations</td>
<td>$sequence_{fundamental_before_illustration}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$sequence_{abstract_first}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$t_{Fundamental} + t_{Definition}, h_{Fundamental} + h_{Definition}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concrete, practical examples</td>
<td>$sequence_{illustration_before_fundamental}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$t_{Illustration} + t_{Example}, h_{Illustration} + h_{Example}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$t_{concrete}, h_{concrete}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serial</td>
<td>$n_{nextButton}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$n_{skippedLO_temp}, n_{skippedLO_perm}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holistic</td>
<td>$n_{prevButton}, n_{outline}, n_{jump}, t_{outline}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$n_{returns_LO}, n_{skippedLO_temp}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$t_{Introduction}, t_{Objectives}, t_{AdditionalInfo}, t_{Remark}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$h_{Introduction}, h_{Objectives}, h_{AdditionalInfo}, h_{Remark}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$grade_{overview}, grade_{connections}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$sequence_{exercise_last}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active experimentation</td>
<td>$sequence_{interactivity_before_fundamental}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$sequence_{interactivity_before_illustration}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$t_{Interactivity} (t_{Exercise} + t_{Exploration})$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$h_{Interactivity} (h_{Exercise} + h_{Exploration})$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reflective observation</td>
<td>$sequence_{fundamental_before_interactivity}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$sequence_{illustration_before_interactivity}$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 4.2. Associations between ULSM learning preferences and behavioral patterns

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Learning Preference</th>
<th>Behavioral Patterns</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Careful with details</td>
<td>t_test, n_revisions_test, grade_details, t_Details (t_Remark + t_Demonstration + t_AdditionalInfo), h_Details (h_Remark + h_Demonstration + h_AdditionalInfo)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deductive reasoning</td>
<td>sequence_fundamental_before_illustration, sequence_abstract_first, grade_directApplication</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inductive reasoning</td>
<td>sequence_concrete_first, sequence_illustration_before_fundamental, grade_generalizations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High persistence</td>
<td>t_total, n_testRetakes, n_returnsLO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Low persistence</td>
<td>n_testRetakes, n_hints, n_returnsLO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Introversion</td>
<td>n_chat_msg, n_chat_login, n_forum_login, n_forum_msg, n_forum_reads</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extraversion</td>
<td>n_chat_msg, n_chat_login, n_forum_login, n_forum_msg, n_forum_reads</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As could be seen in Table 4.2, we aggregated some related behavioral indicators, yielding new relevant patterns. We thus performed groupings on the instructional type of the LO, considering for example t_Exercise and t_Exploration to obtain t_Interactivity, which can be regarded as an indicator of an Active experimentation learning preference. Similarly, we grouped t_Image and t_Video as representative of a Visual preference.

The correlations we introduced above are only based on the intensional definitions of the ULSM, as provided in Chapter 3. What we want to do is prove these correlations and perhaps reveal some new ones. This is why we performed two experimental studies to test our assumptions. The settings and results of the first experiment are presented in the next section.
4.2.2. Exploratory Study

Experiment Settings

In order to experimentally investigate the behavior of students with different learning styles in an EHS, we first performed an exploratory study involving 22 students (Popescu et al., 2008b, c). As test platform we used WELSA educational system and a course module in the area of Artificial Intelligence. Further details regarding the platform and the AI course can be found in Chapter 6.

The course module deals with search strategies and solving problems by search and is based on the fourth chapter of Poole, Mackworth and Goebel’s AI textbook (Poole et al., 1998). The course consists of 4 sections and 9 subsections, including a total of 46 learning objects (LO). From the point of view of the media type, the course includes both ‘Text’ LOs (35), as well as ‘Image’, ‘Video’ and ‘Animation’ LOs (11). From the point of view of the instructional role of the LO, the course consists of 12 ‘Fundamental’ LOs (5 ‘Definition’ and 7 ‘Algorithm’) and 34 ‘Auxiliary’ LOs (4 ‘Additional Info’, 1 ‘Demonstration’, 14 ‘Example’, 5 ‘Exercise’, 3 ‘Exploration’, 5 ‘Introduction’, 1 ‘Objectives’ and 1 ‘Remark’). The course also includes access to two communication tools, one synchronous (chat) and one asynchronous (forum) and offers two navigation choices – either by means of the Next and Previous buttons, or by means of the Outline.

The experiment involved 22 undergraduate students in the field of Computer Science from the University of Craiova, Romania. The experiment lasted for 4 hours: 2 hours were reserved for course studying and 2 hours for discussions and filling-in some questionnaires. For the first part of the experiment, the students accessed WELSA and all of their interactions with the system were recorded. Afterwards, the students were asked to self-assess their ULSM learning preferences, using a dedicated questionnaire. The questionnaire contains one item for each ULSM dimension, for which the student can state her/his preference as mild, moderate or strong, after being provided with a short description of it.

The next step in our study was to analyze the logs of the students, trying to identify correlations between the learning preference and the student behavior in the system. WELSA records 18 distinct types of student actions (such as login, logout, home, jump, nextButton, prevButton, outline, accessLO etc), each with its associated time stamp. For our experiment, a total of 2366 actions were recorded by the system, with a minimum of 73 and a maximum of 162 actions per student. Of course, these raw data need to be pre-processed in order to yield some useful information. The first step is to compute the duration of each action, eliminating the erroneous values (for example, an LO access time of less than 3 seconds was considered as random or a step on the way to another LO and therefore not taken into account). Relative durations and frequencies of actions were then computed starting from these values. The whole process is automatically performed by
Chapter 4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View

the WELSA Analysis tool, as described in Chapter 6. The output of the tool is the set of relevant patterns, as identified in the previous section.

**Experiment Results**

The results of the ULSM questionnaire are summarized in Table 4.3.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ULSM characteristic</th>
<th>Preference</th>
<th>Strong preference</th>
<th>Moderate preference</th>
<th>Mild preference</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Visual</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verbal</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abstract concepts and generalizations</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concrete, practical examples</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serial</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holistic</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active experimentation</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reflective observation</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Careful with details</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not careful with details</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deductive reasoning</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inductive reasoning</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Synthetic</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Analytic</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High persistence</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Low persistence</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concentrate on one task at a time</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alternate tasks and subjects</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Individual work</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Team work</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Introversion</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extraversion</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collaborative</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Competitive</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Affectivity</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thinking</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Field dependence</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Field independence</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intrinsic motivation</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extrinsic motivation</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deep approach</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strategic approach</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surface approach</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Resistance approach</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4.3. Results of the ULSM questionnaire
Due to the current settings of our experiment (the structure of the AI course and the duration of the experiment), in what follows we will only analyze data regarding the following characteristics:

- Visual preference / Verbal preference
- Abstract concepts and generalizations / Concrete, practical examples
- Serial / Holistic
- Active experimentation / Reflective observation
- Careful with details / Not careful with details
- Individual work / Team work

It should be noted that this is not a limitation, since our modeling process is not a goal in itself, but just an input for the adaptation component. While identifying all student preferences could be of interest to educational psychologists, from a pragmatic point of view, the only preferences that are useful are those that can be further used for adaptation. As we will see in Chapter 5, these preferences are just the ones selected above.

In what follows we will analyze, compare and discuss the values obtained for some of the behavioral patterns that were identified in section 4.2.1. We will first consider some characteristic students with moderate to strong ULSM preferences, for which we will plot the values of relevant patterns. While this analysis does not enable us to draw any definitive conclusions (a more thorough analysis being required to this end), it is nevertheless a very helpful step. It can effectively uncover some interesting aspects, reveal anomalies and offer some explanations that inferential statistics might fail to provide. This analysis will help us illustrate the well-known fact that students behave differently during the learning process, which in the context of a web-based educational system is reflected in a different manner of interacting with the system. More importantly, this difference can be expressed in terms of behavioral patterns, which can be identified by the system. Our next endeavor will be to prove that these differences are determined by the learning style of the student. However, in order to prove these correlations, a larger student sample is needed, which we will use in our next experiment reported in section 4.2.3.

**Visual/Verbal dimension.** Figure 4.1. presents the access time (in seconds) of text LOs versus image and video LOs for two students with a Visual and a Verbal preference respectively. The data confirms the Visual/Verbal intensional definition, according to which learners with a Verbal preference tend to spend more time on text, while learners with a Visual style prefer images, graphics and videos.
Chapter 4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View

Figure 4.1. Data (number of seconds) for one student with a *Visual* preference (9) and one with a *Verbal* preference (1)

**Abstract concepts and generalizations / Concrete, practical examples.** Figure 4.2. presents the percentage of study time a student with an *Abstract* preference and a student with a *Concrete* preference spent on *Examples* and *Explanations* on one hand and *Definitions* and *Algorithms* on the other. The data is in agreement with the intensional definition of Abstract / Concrete learning preference.

Figure 4.2. Data (percentage of study time) for one *Concrete* student (20) and one *Abstract* student (2)

**Serial/Holistic dimension.** Figure 4.3. presents data regarding the navigation actions of two students with a *Serial* preference and two students with a *Holistic* preference. According to the ULSM description, *Serial* learners tend to access the material in a linear way (e.g. by using the "Next" button), while *Holistic* learners prefer to jump between pages and visit the course outline frequently, in order to get the big picture. As we can see, Student_12 had a completely linear path, visiting the 9 pages of the course in the exact order. Student_5 also followed a linear path, with only 2 non-sequential steps. Both students characterized themselves as having a *Serial* preference in the ULSM questionnaire. As for the *Holistic* students (13 and 17), we can see that the number of uses of "Next" button is lower than the number of jumps between pages. However, for Student_13 we notice that the number of uses of "Next" button is very high. When we correlate this finding with the also very high number of uses of the "Previous" button, we can conclude that Student_13 jumped a lot through the course (which is in agreement
with the *Holistic* description); however, she/he did not use the dedicated Outline for this purpose but instead preferred to get to the desired page by repeatedly clicking the "Next" and "Previous" buttons.

![Figure 4.3](image)

**Figure 4.3.** Data (number of navigation actions) for two *Serial* students (5 and 12) and two *Holistic* students (13 and 17)

**Active experimentation / Reflective observation dimension.** Figure 4.4. presents data about the relative time and number of LO accesses \( t_{InstructionalType\_rel}, h_{InstructionalType\_rel} \) of two students with preference towards *Active experimentation* and two students with preference towards *Reflective observation*. According to the ULSM description, *Active* learners are more attracted by actively working with the educational material and therefore spend more time and access more frequently interactive learning objects, such as *Exercises* or *Simulations*, which enable them to try things out. On the contrary, *Reflective* students prefer *Definitions, Algorithms* and *Examples*, which let them think more about the subject and reflect on the solutions given by others. The recorded data seem to be in agreement with these claims.

![Figure 4.4](image)
Chapter 4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View

Figure 4.4. Data (percentage of study time / number of accesses) for two Active students (8 and 22) and two Reflective students (3 and 12)

Careful / Not careful with details. Figure 4.5 comparatively presents the amount of time two students spent on learning resources including details (demonstrations, remarks and additional information). Student_9, who declared herself as Careful with details, spent a higher amount of time on these resources as compared with Student_11, who declared herself Not careful with details. Consequently Student_9 obtained a higher grade on the detail-based items in the knowledge assessment test. The data is in agreement with the intensional definition of Careful / Not careful with details ULSM learning preference.

Figure 4.5. Data for one student Careful with details (9) and one Not careful with details (11): a) Number of seconds spent on demonstrations, remarks, additional info; b) Grade obtained on detail-related test questions

Individual work / Team work. Figure 4.6 illustrates the level of activity registered in chat for two students: one with a preference towards Individual work (Student_14) and the other who prefers Team work (Student_20). Student_14 did not access the chat at all (and consequently wrote no messages). Student_20 spent almost 11 minutes in chat, writing 30 messages. While this difference is in agreement with the students’ characteristics, we should however note the rather limited amount of time spent in chat by
Student_20. This is a characteristic of most of the students who participated in the experiment and it is due to the fact that the course did not promote collaborative work, either by means of group assignments or the provision of more sophisticated collaborative tools.

![Figure 4.6](image)

Figure 4.6. Data (time spent in chat and number of written messages) for one student with Individual work preference (14) and one with Team work preference (20)

In this section we analyzed some of the patterns of behavior exhibited by the students in an educational hypermedia system (WELSA) and put them in relation to a particular learning preference of the student. The preliminary results that we reported seem to be in agreement with the intentional definitions of the ULSM dimensions, as provided in Chapter 3. However, a larger student sample as well as a more in-depth analysis of the data is required in order to confirm our findings, which is the subject of the next section.

### 4.2.3. Main Study

In order to thoroughly investigate the relations between the students’ patterns of behavior and their learning preferences, we repeated the experiment with a larger number of students. This time the study involved 75 undergraduate students in the field of Computer Science from the University of Craiova, Romania. The experiment lasted for 4 hours: 2 hours were reserved for course studying and 2 hours for discussions and filling-in some questionnaires. For the first part of the experiment, the students accessed WELSA and all of their interactions with the system were recorded. Afterwards, the students were asked to fill in the ULSM questionnaire, as well as to comment on their learning preferences, the structure and presentation of the course and their experience in interacting with WELSA. The latter findings will be reported in Chapter 5 and 6 respectively; in what follows we will analyze the relation between the students’ self-diagnosis of the learning preferences and the patterns of behavior recorded by the system.
The results to the ULSM questionnaire are summarized in Table 4.4.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ULSM characteristic</th>
<th>Preference</th>
<th>Strong preference</th>
<th>Moderate preference</th>
<th>Mild preference</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Visual</td>
<td></td>
<td>36</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verbal</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abstract concepts and generalizations</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concrete, practical examples</td>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serial</td>
<td></td>
<td>20</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holistic</td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active experimentation</td>
<td></td>
<td>46</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reflective observation</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Careful with details</td>
<td></td>
<td>30</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not careful with details</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Individual work</td>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Team work</td>
<td></td>
<td>20</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4.4. Results of the ULSM questionnaire

The next step in our study was to analyze the recorded data of the students. After a preliminary analysis of the system logs we discarded data from 4 students, who did not actually follow the course (2 of them were logged out from the system because of prolonged inactivity and did not log in again and 2 of them spent all the time on chat). A total of 9467 student actions were recorded by the system, with a minimum of 76 and a maximum of 212 actions per student. These raw data were then pre-processed by the Analysis tool, in order to yield useful information, as described in Chapter 6.

Next we applied statistical analysis tests to identify significant differences in the patterns of behavior exhibited by students with different ULSM preferences. To this end, we divided the students in two groups, with regard to each of the opposite ULSM preferences and we applied two-tailed t-test or two-tailed u-test on the two groups, depending on the distribution normality (which was checked with the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test). The tests were applied using SPSS software package (SPSS, 2008). The results are presented in Table 4.5, including only the values for which we obtained statistical significance (p<0.05). t, u and p values are included, as well as the group for which higher values of the patterns were recorded (H).
According to the results obtained for the Visual / Verbal dimension, a higher amount of time spent on image and video resources, as well as a higher number of accesses to those resources is significant for a Visual preference. Similarly, a high volume of time spent on text resources is significant for a Verbal preference. These findings are

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Learning preference</strong></th>
<th><strong>Pattern</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Visual / Verbal</td>
<td>t_Image (u = 193.00, p = 0.014, Visual $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_Image + t_Video (u=174.00, p=0.006, Visual $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>h_Image (u=206.00, p=0.023, Visual $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>h_Image + h_Video (u=220.00, p=0.040, Visual $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_Text (u = 198.00, p = 0.017, Verbal $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_Example (u = 213.00, p = 0.031, Visual $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abstract / Concrete</td>
<td>t_Fundamental (u=123.00, p=0.019, Abstract $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_Definition (u=130.00, p=0.027, Abstract $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_Example (u=70.00, p=0.001, Concrete $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>h_Definition (u=139.00, p=0.040, Abstract $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>h_Example (u=124.00, p=0.020, Concrete $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_Image (u=94.00, p=0.004, Concrete $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>grade_abstract (u=142.00, p=0.045, Abstract $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>grade_concrete (u=143.00, p=0.047, Concrete $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serial / Holistic</td>
<td>n_nextButton (t=2.87, p=0.005, Serial $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>n_outline (t=-4.02, p=0.000, Holistic $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>n_jump (t=-3.04, p=0.003, Holistic $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_AdditionalInfo (t=-2.46, p=0.016, Holistic $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>n_returns_LO (t=-3.08, p=0.003, Holistic $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_Exercise (t=2.31, p=0.024, Serial $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active experimentation / Reflective observation</td>
<td>t_time (u=173.00, p=0.013, Reflective $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_Interactivity (t=2.24, p=0.028, Active $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>h_Interactivity (u=199.00, p=0.037, Active $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Careful with details / Not careful with details</td>
<td>t_Details (t=2.21, p=0.030, Careful $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>h_Details (u=262.00, p=0.048, Careful $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_Fundamental (t=2.93, p=0.005, Careful $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>n_outline (t=-2.61, p=0.019, Not careful $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>grade_details (u=181.00, p=0.002, Careful $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Individual work / Team work</td>
<td>n_chat_msg (t=-2.18, p=0.034, Team $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_chat (t=-2.08, p=0.043, Team $\rightarrow$ H)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4.5. Behavioral patterns for which statistically significant differences were found between the two student groups
in agreement with the intensional definition of the Visual / Verbal dimension. Furthermore, Visual students were found to spend more time on examples than Verbal students. This could be explained by the fact that a large part of the examples included in the course were in graphical format (either images or videos).

Regarding the Abstract / Concrete dimension, results show that learners with an Abstract preference accessed more frequently and spent significantly more time on definitions and fundamental resources, while learners with a Concrete preference preferred examples. Another behavior that was found to be significant for the Concrete preference is the high amount of time spent on images. Again this can be explained by the fact that most of the images included in the course were used for illustrating and exemplifying fundamental concepts. Moreover, Concrete students performed significantly better on evaluation items dealing with practical aspects, while Abstract students obtained higher grades on theoretical items.

As far as the Serial / Holistic dimension is concerned, several navigation actions were found to be significant: the use of the Next button was higher in case of Serial students, while Holistic learners prefer to jump through the pages by means of the outline. Holistic learners also tended to return more often to already visited resources, as well as spend more time on additional information. Serial students on the other hand spent more time on exercises. This can be explained by the fact that exercises were placed at the end of each section, which was convenient for serial learners but less convenient for the holistic learners, who didn’t have an overall idea of the course yet.

The behavioral patterns that were found to be significant for the Active experimentation / Reflective observation dimension are the amount of time and the number of accesses to interactive resources (higher in case of students with an Active experimentation preference). The overall amount of study time was also significantly higher in case of learners with Reflective observation preference; this can be explained by the more patient nature of these students, as compared with the impulsive, "jump right in" nature of the Active students.

Students who declared to be more careful with details indeed spent significantly more time on remarks, demonstrations, additional information as well as fundamental resources as compared to the less careful ones. Additionally, they obtained better grades on items requiring a high level of detail. Students who are less careful with details visited the outline more often – this could be explained by their tendency to skip some parts of the course, which purportedly included too many details.

Finally, students who prefer to work in teams spent a longer time in chat, posting also more messages than their more individually-oriented peers.

A few more comments are in order: no significant results were found regarding the order of accessing the results. When later questioned about this behavior, the vast majority of the students (88.73%) explained that they chose to access resources in the given order, since they considered they should follow the order suggested by the teacher.
Further comments and explanations regarding this behavior are included in Chapter 5. It should also be noted that, due to the constraints of the experiment (i.e., only one 2 hours session), the learners had neither the time nor the incentive to use the provided forum. However, significant results regarding forum usage might be obtained in a different context (e.g., a longer experiment, fostering collaboration between students).

This analysis showed that students with different ULSM preferences indeed behave differently in an EHS, emphasizing also some relations between these preferences and students’ behavioral patterns. Based on these results, as well as the findings from the literature, in the next section we will identify some rules for learner modeling and use them to actually diagnose students’ ULSM preferences.

4.3. Automatic Identification of Student Learning Style

4.3.1. Proposed Modeling Method

Definitions and Notations

Formally, let $L$ be a learner and let $\text{Pref}(L)$ be the set of learning preferences that characterize learner $L$. In the context of our work, $\text{Pref}(L) \subseteq \text{Pref}_\text{ULSM}$, where $\text{Pref}_\text{ULSM}$ is the set of learning preferences included in our ULSM. Specifically, $\text{Pref}_\text{ULSM} = \{p_{\text{visual}}, p_{\text{verbal}}, p_{\text{fieldDependence}}, p_{\text{fieldIndependence}}, p_{\text{abstract}}, p_{\text{concrete}}, p_{\text{serial}}, p_{\text{holistic}}, p_{\text{activeExperimentation}}, p_{\text{reflectiveObservation}}, p_{\text{carefulDetails}}, p_{\text{notCarefulDetails}}, p_{\text{deductive}}, p_{\text{inductive}}, p_{\text{synthesis}}, p_{\text{analysis}}, p_{\text{intrinsic}}, p_{\text{extrinsic}}, p_{\text{deep}}, p_{\text{strategic}}, p_{\text{surface}}, p_{\text{resistant}}, p_{\text{highPersistence}}, p_{\text{lowPersistence}}, p_{\text{oneTask}}, p_{\text{alternateTasks}}, p_{\text{individual}}, p_{\text{team}}, p_{\text{extraversion}}, p_{\text{introversion}}, p_{\text{competitive}}, p_{\text{collaborative}}, p_{\text{affectivity}}, p_{\text{thinking}}\}$ (meaning of each preference obviously results from its name).

The objective of this section is to conceive an implicit method for diagnosing this set of learning preferences as accurately as possible. An explicit method has already been introduced, in the form of the ULSM questionnaire. Let us denote $\text{Pref}_\text{Q}(L)$ the set of learning preferences identified by means of the student’s self-diagnosis. Ideally, $\text{Pref}_\text{Q}(L) = \text{Pref}(L)$; however, due to the reasons outlined in section 4.1 (i.e., students’ lack of awareness regarding their learning style, their lack of interest in filling out the questionnaire etc), this is not always the case. Since we need an as good as possible approximation of students’ learning preferences that we can use as a reference model, we have adjusted the results of the questionnaire with findings from interviews conducted with the students and from teachers’ own observations about the learning preferences of the students. In what follows, we will denote this set of learning preferences as $\text{Pref}_\text{Q}\text{A}(L)$. 

75
As we have already stated in the previous sections, our goal is to identify the learning preferences of the students by analyzing their behavioral indicators. Let us denote \( \text{Pref}_B(L) \) the set of implicitly diagnosed learning preferences.

As we have already mentioned in section 4.2., in what follows we will consider a subset of \( \text{Pref}_{ULSM} \), which can be identified from our WELSA system and can be subsequently used for adaptation, i.e. \( \text{Pref}_{ULSM}' = \{ p_{\text{visual}}, p_{\text{verbal}}, p_{\text{abstract}}, p_{\text{concrete}}, p_{\text{serial}}, p_{\text{holistic}}, p_{\text{activeExperimentation}}, p_{\text{reflectiveObservation}}, p_{\text{carefulDetails}}, p_{\text{notCarefulDetails}}, p_{\text{individual}}, p_{\text{team}} \} \). It should be noted that the preferences in \( \text{Pref}_{ULSM}' \) are grouped on several dimensions, each with two opposite axes:

\[
p_{\text{visual}} \leftrightarrow p_{\text{verbal}}; \quad p_{\text{abstract}} \leftrightarrow p_{\text{concrete}}
\]

Thus a student can only exhibit one of the two opposite preferences, e.g. if \( p_{\text{visual}} \in \text{Pref}(L) \) then \( p_{\text{verbal}} \notin \text{Pref}(L) \).

Furthermore, the student can have a level of intensity associated to each preference (either mild, moderate or strong preference). Thus for each dimension \( C / C' \in \text{Dim}_{ULSM}' \) we can have \( \text{Val}_{C/C'} \in \{-3, -2, -1, 1, 2, 3\} \), where positive values imply a preference towards the \( C \) axis and negative values imply a preference towards the \( C' \) axis; the greater the absolute value, the more intense the preference (i.e. \( \pm 3 \) represents a strong preference, \( \pm 2 \) represents a moderate preference and \( \pm 1 \) represents a mild preference). Each learner’s preferences can thus be represented as a set of tuples \( (\text{Dimension}, \text{Value}) \):

\[
\text{PS}(L) = \{(\text{Dim}_i, \text{Val}_i), \text{ where } \text{Dim}_i \in \text{Dim}_{ULSM}' \text{ and } \text{Val}_i \in \{-3, -2, -1, 1, 2, 3\} \}.
\]

We can define \( \text{PS}_{QA}(L) \) as the set of preferences with associated strengths, as identified by means of the ULSM questionnaire, combined with the findings from the interviews and researcher’s observations, as above. Similarly, we can define also \( \text{PS}_B(L) \) as the set of learning preferences of the students identified from their behavior in the system. It should be noted that in case of \( \text{PS}_{QA}(L) \) and \( \text{PS}_B(L) \), the values that can be taken by each dimension include an additional value (let us denote it "0"), which represents the lack of data regarding that particular dimension (i.e. no response in the questionnaire in case of \( \text{PS}_{QA}(L) \) and no behavioral indicators available in the system in case of \( \text{PS}_B(L) \)).

The goal of this section is to conceive a method for identifying \( \text{Pref}_B(L) \). The first step is to associate relevant behavioral patterns to each of the ULSM’ preferences.

**Associating Relevant Patterns to ULSM’ Dimensions**

In Table 4.1 we have an informal specification of the patterns that can be indicative of a particular ULSM preference, e.g. "High amount of time spent on contents with graphics, images, video", "High performance in questions related to graphics" etc. On the other hand, the data collected from the system logs are in a precise quantitative form, e.g. \( t_{\text{Image}} = 2350\text{s} \) (the amount of time, in seconds, spent on LOs of type
"image") or \( t_{\text{Image rel}} = 12.5\% \) (the percentage of time spent on images versus the whole study time); \( \text{grade}_{\text{image}} = 8.5 \) (the average grade obtained on questions related to graphics). We therefore encode the values that can be taken by the patterns in three categories: \textit{High} (H), \textit{Medium} (M), \textit{Low} (L). Consequently, for each of the patterns we need to establish a mapping from the set of values that can be taken by the pattern to the set \{H, M, L\}. One way to specify this mapping is by means of the thresholds \( L \leftrightarrow M \) and \( M \leftrightarrow H \). Table 4.6 includes some common values for these thresholds, based on the recommendations in the literature (Graf, 2007; Garcia et al., 2007; Rovai and Barnum, 2003), as well as our experience.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pattern</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>L ( \leftrightarrow ) M</th>
<th>M ( \leftrightarrow ) H</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| \( t_{\text{mediaType instrType}} \) | the relative time spent by the student on LOs of type mediaType / instructionalType versus the relative average time spent on LOs of type mediaType / instructionalType (the average time is computed based on an average study time indicated by the course creator for each component LO) \[
\begin{align*}
\frac{t_{\text{mediaType rel}}}{t_{\text{average total LO}}} \times 100 \\
\frac{t_{\text{instrType rel}}}{t_{\text{average total LO}}} \times 100
\end{align*}
\] | \(<75\%\) | \(>125\%\) |
| \( h_{\text{mediaType instrType}} \) | the relative number of visits of LOs of type mediaType versus the total relative number of LOs of type mediaType available in the course \[
\begin{align*}
\frac{h_{\text{mediaType rel}}}{n_{\text{LO total}}} \times 100 \\
\frac{h_{\text{instrType rel}}}{n_{\text{LO total}}} \times 100
\end{align*}
\] | \(<75\%\) | \(>125\%\) |
| \( \text{grade}_{X} \) | the grade obtained by the student on items of type X versus the total average grade of the student \[
\frac{\text{grade}_{X}}{\text{grade average}} \times 100
\] | \(<75\%\) | \(>125\%\) |
| \( t_{\text{test}} \) | the time spent on a test versus the maximum time allowed for that test \[
\frac{t_{\text{test}}}{t_{\text{test max}}} \times 100
\] | \(<70\%\) | \(>90\%\) |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Formula</th>
<th>Percentage Range</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>n_revisions_test</td>
<td>the number of revisions made before submitting a test versus the total number of answers</td>
<td>( \frac{n_revisions_test}{n_total_answers} \times 100 )</td>
<td>&lt;20% &gt;50%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sequence_X_before_Y</td>
<td>the number of accesses of LOs in the order X – Y versus the number of accesses of LOs in the order Y – X.</td>
<td>( \frac{sequence_X_before_Y}{sequence_Y_before_X} \times 100 )</td>
<td>&lt;80% &gt;120%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n_nextButton</td>
<td>the number of &quot;Next&quot; button clicks versus the total number of navigation actions</td>
<td>( \frac{n_nextButton}{n_nextButton + n_prevButton + n_jump} \times 100 )</td>
<td>&lt;30% &gt;70%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n_prevButton</td>
<td>the number of &quot;Previous&quot; button clicks versus the total number of navigation actions</td>
<td>( \frac{n_prevButton}{n_nextButton + n_prevButton + n_jump} \times 100 )</td>
<td>&lt;30% &gt;70%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n_jump</td>
<td>the number of jump actions versus the total number of navigation actions</td>
<td>( \frac{n_jump}{n_nextButton + n_prevButton + n_jump} \times 100 )</td>
<td>&lt;30% &gt;70%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n_outline</td>
<td>the number of visits to &quot;Outline&quot; versus the total number of visited LOs</td>
<td>( \frac{n_outline}{n_LO} \times 100 )</td>
<td>&lt;5% &gt;15%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t_outline</td>
<td>the time spent on &quot;Outline&quot; versus the total time spent on the course</td>
<td>( \frac{t_outline}{t_total} \times 100 )</td>
<td>&lt;1% &gt;5%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n_skippedLO_temp</td>
<td>the number of LOs skipped on a temporary basis versus the total number of visited LOs</td>
<td>( \frac{n_skippedLO_temp}{n_LO} \times 100 )</td>
<td>&lt;5% &gt;15%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n_skippedLO_perm</td>
<td>the number of LOs skipped on a permanent basis versus the total number of visited LOs</td>
<td>( \frac{n_skippedLO_perm}{n_LO} \times 100 )</td>
<td>&lt;5% &gt;15%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n_returns_LO</td>
<td>the number of returns to LOs versus the total number of visited LOs</td>
<td>( \frac{n_returns_LO}{n_LO} \times 100 )</td>
<td>&lt;5% &gt;15%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 4.6. Description and values for pattern thresholds

It should be noted that the values of these thresholds depend to a certain extent on the structure and the subject of the course. The above values are some general indications that are based on our experience as well as similar research findings. However, the
teacher should have the possibility to adjust these values to correspond to the particularities of her/his course. This is why our Analysis tool has a Configuration option, which allows the teacher to modify the threshold values (as detailed in Chapter 6).

We can now associate the values of the patterns with ULSM’ characteristics that they are indicative of. Since the ULSM’ characteristics come in opposite pairs, if an \( H \) value for a pattern \( P \) can be associated with a characteristic \( C \), then an \( L \) value of pattern \( P \) can be associated with characteristic \( \tilde{C} \) (for all dimensions \( C / \tilde{C} \in \text{Dim}_{ULSM'} \)). Therefore in Table 4.7 we only include the values of the patterns that are characteristic for the left hand side axis of each ULSM’ dimension. Furthermore, for each pattern we can associate a weight, indicating the relevance (the level of influence) it has on identifying a learning preference. The weight of each pattern is also included in Table 4.7, denoted by \( hW \) (high weight), \( mW \) (medium weight) and \( lW \) (low weight).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ULSM dimension</th>
<th>Patterns</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| p_visual / p_verbal | \( t_{\text{Image}} (H) - hW \)  
\( t_{\text{Video}} (H) - hW \)  
\( t_{\text{Text}} (L) - hW \)  
\( t_{\text{Sound}} (L) - hW \)  
\( h_{\text{Image}} (H) - mW \)  
\( h_{\text{Video}} (H) - mW \)  
\( h_{\text{Text}} (L) - mW \)  
\( h_{\text{Sound}} (L) - mW \)  
\( \text{grade}_{\text{Image}} (H) - mW \)  
\( \text{n}_{\text{chat msg}} (L) - lW \)  
\( t_{\text{chat}} (L) - lW \)  
\( \text{n}_{\text{forum msg}} (L) - lW \)  
\( \text{n}_{\text{forum reads}} (L) - lW \)  
\( t_{\text{forum}} (L) - lW \) |
| p_abstract / p_concrete | \( \text{sequence}_{\text{fundamental before illustration}} (H) - hW \)  
\( \text{sequence}_{\text{abstract first}} (H) - hW \)  
\( t_{\text{Fundamental}} (H) - hW \)  
\( t_{\text{abstract}} (H) - hW \)  
\( t_{\text{Illustration}} (L) - hW \)  
\( t_{\text{concrete}} (L) - hW \)  
\( h_{\text{Fundamental}} (H) - lW \)  
\( h_{\text{Illustration}} (L) - lW \)  
\( h_{\text{abstract}} (H) - lW \)  
\( h_{\text{concrete}} (L) - lW \)  
\( \text{grade}_{\text{abstract}} (H) - lW \)  
\( \text{grade}_{\text{concrete}} (L) - lW \) |
| p_serial / p_holistic | \( \text{n}_{\text{nextButton}} (H) - hW \)  
\( \text{n}_{\text{prevButton}} (L) - hW \)  
\( \text{n}_{\text{outline}} (L) - hW \)  
\( t_{\text{outline}} (L) - mW \)  
\( \text{n}_{\text{jump}} (L) - hW \)  
\( t_{\text{Introduction}} (L) - lW \)  
\( t_{\text{Objectives}} (L) - lW \)  
\( t_{\text{AdditionalInfo}} (L) - lW \)  
\( h_{\text{Introduction}} (L) - mW \) |
### Table 4.7. Relevant patterns for each ULSM dimension, together with associated weights

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pattern</th>
<th>Patterns</th>
<th>Weight</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>p_activeExperimentation / p_reflectiveObservation</strong>&lt;br&gt;sequence_interactivity_before_fundamental (H)</td>
<td>- hW</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sequence_interactivity_before_illustration (H)</td>
<td>- hW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_Exercise (H)</td>
<td>- mW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_Exploration (H)</td>
<td>- hW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>h_Exercise (H)</td>
<td>- IW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>h_Exploration (H)</td>
<td>- IW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>p_carefulDetails / p_notCarefulDetails</strong>&lt;br&gt;t_test (H)</td>
<td>- hW</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>n_revisions_test (H)</td>
<td>- hW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>grade_details (H)</td>
<td>- mW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_Details (t_Remark + t_Demonstration + t_AdditionalInfo) (H)</td>
<td>- mW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>h_Details (h_Remark + h_Demonstration + h_AdditionalInfo) (H)</td>
<td>- IW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>p_individual / p_team</strong>&lt;br&gt;n_chat_msg (L)</td>
<td>- hW</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_chat (L)</td>
<td>- hW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>n_forum_msg (L)</td>
<td>- hW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>n_forum_reads (L)</td>
<td>- hW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>t_forum (L)</td>
<td>- hW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>n_individualAssignment (H)</td>
<td>- hW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>n_askPeerHelp (L)</td>
<td>- mW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>n_offerPeerHelp (L)</td>
<td>- mW</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

A few notes should be made regarding the above table: the number of visits (hits) to an educational resource was found to be less indicative of the student’s preference than the time spent on that particular resource (as revealed by the statistical analysis in section 4.2); consequently, \( t_{LO} \) was assigned a higher weight than \( h_{LO} \). The grades obtained by students were generally allocated lower weights in defining their learning preferences since it can be argued that students’ performance depends largely on other factors, such as their motivation; thus a student may obtain a good grade on an item that doesn’t correspond to her preferences, in case the student was motivated enough to prepare her for that task. It can also be noted that there are some patterns which are associated to several ULSM’ preferences; an example is the level of activity students have in communication channels (chat and forum), which is mainly indicative of a Team work preference but could also be associated, to a certain extent, with a Verbal preference.
As in the case of thresholds, the above associations and weights are merely general recommendations; the importance of each of the patterns may change with the specificities of the course. For example, in case of a course which contains a very small number of group assignments that the students may choose from, the \textit{n\_individualAssignment} pattern is not very relevant anymore and should be assigned a lower weight. Also, some patterns may not be applicable for some courses, in case the course does not include that particular feature. In this case, the teacher should have the possibility to eliminate some of the patterns, which are not relevant for her/his course. Our Analysis tool has been conceived to accommodate all these requirements, offering the teacher the possibility to adjust the patterns’ weights and thresholds (as presented in Chapter 6).

The values for the patterns are computed from the student actions, as recorded by the system. Obviously, the larger the number of available actions, the more reliable the resulted pattern. Therefore our method (and consequently our Analysis tool) weights the value of each pattern with a reliability coefficient, which is computed from the number of corresponding actions in the system log. Hence a pattern can have a high reliability degree ($hR$), a medium reliability degree ($mR$) or a low reliability degree ($lR$). Thus the particularities of the course are reflected in the patterns’ weights, while the particularities of the student interaction with the system are reflected in the patterns’ reliability values.

**Computing the Learner Preference**

For each characteristic $C \in ULSM'$, we have a set of relevant patterns $P_1, P_2, \ldots, P_n$, each with its weight $W_1, W_2, \ldots, W_n$. $P_i \in \{H,M,L\}, W_i \in \{hW,mW,lW\}$ (as in Table 4.7). As already mentioned, if an $H$ value for a pattern $P_i$ can be associated with a characteristic $C$, then an $L$ value of pattern $P_i$ can be associated with the opposite characteristic $\sim C$.

For each student, we can determine the values corresponding to all the patterns for each of the characteristics in $ULSM'$, together with the reliability level of these values. Thus for characteristic $C$ and for student $j$ we have: the pattern values $P_i^j$ with the weights $W_i$ (the weights are the same for all students) and the reliability levels $R_i^j$, with $P_i^j \in \{H,M,L\}, W_i \in \{hW,mW,lW\}, R_i^j \in \{hR,mR,lR\}$, where the weights and reliability levels are subunitary values (i.e. $hW,mW,lW,hR,mR,lR \in [0,1]$). We can now compute the value of student $j$ preference for characteristic $C$ with the following formula:

$$V_j(C) = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_i^j * R_i^j * W_i}{n},$$

where $p_i^j = \begin{cases} 
1 & \text{if } P_i^j = P_i \\
0 & \text{if } P_i^j = M \\
-1 & \text{otherwise}
\end{cases}$
The value obtained for $V_j(C)$ can be interpreted as follows: if $V_j(C) > 0$ then we can say that student $j$ has a preference towards characteristic $C$; if $V_j(C) < 0$ then we can say that student $j$ has a preference towards the opposite characteristic, $\bar{C}$. Furthermore, the absolute value of $V_j(C)$ gives an indication on the strength of the preference: a value close to 0 implies a mild preference (a rather balanced learning style), while greater values imply stronger preferences.

A few more comments on this formula are in order. First it should be noted that

$$\sum_{i=1}^{n} W_i \sum_{i=1}^{n} W_i$$

$V_j(C) \in [-\frac{1}{n}, \frac{1}{n}] \subseteq [-1,1]$, for $\forall j$. The maximum value for $V_j(C)$ is obtained when all the patterns have values indicating towards the characteristic $C$ (i.e. $p^j_i = 1, \forall i = 1..n$) and there is enough data available for student $j$ to reliably compute all the patterns $P^j_i$ (i.e. $R^j_i = 1, \forall i = 1..n$). Similarly, the minimum value for $V_j(C)$ is obtained when all the patterns have values indicating towards the characteristic $\bar{C}$ (i.e. $p^j_i = -1, \forall i = 1..n$) and there is enough data available for student $j$ to reliably compute all the patterns $P^j_i$ (i.e. $R^j_i = -1, \forall i = 1..n$). When we don’t have enough information to compute a reliable value for pattern $P^j_i$, we want that value to contribute less to the final diagnosis; when we have very few data on a student, most $R^j_i$ will be very small and consequently $V_j(C)$ will be close to 0, indicating a balanced learning style. Indeed, when lacking data to make an informed diagnosis, a balanced preference is the safest assumption one can make.

We can also compute a confidence value associated to each $V_j(C)$, reflecting the degree of trust that we can have in the value of the student $j$’s preference for characteristic $C$ (based on the availability of data for student $j$):

$$Conf_j(C) = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} R^j_i}{n}$$

It should be noted that $Conf_j(C) \in [0,1]$. A small value implies a low degree of confidence in the value $V_j(C)$, while a large value implies a high degree of confidence.

The above method was implemented in an Analysis tool, which offers the following functionalities:

- configure pattern weights
- configure pattern thresholds
- compute pattern values
- compute values and confidence degree for learner preferences
- compute various statistics.

The Analysis tool is presented in detail in Chapter 6. In what follows we empirically evaluate the underlying modeling approach.
4.3.2. Experimental Validation of the Modeling Method

Experiment Settings

In order to validate the proposed rule-based modeling method, we applied it on the data collected from the 71 undergraduate students that participated in our study, as described in section 4.2.

First we modified some of the pattern weights, as well as eliminated some of the patterns which were not relevant in the context of our experiment. Table 4.8 includes the adjusted weights and patterns. Thus we have excluded the patterns \( t\_\text{Sound} \) and \( h\_\text{Sound} \), since the course did not include any audio resources. Furthermore, although WELSA provides a forum, due to the temporal constraints of the experiment, the learners had neither the time nor the incentive to use the forum. We have therefore excluded the patterns related to it from our analysis (\( n\_\text{forum}_\text{msg} \), \( n\_\text{forum}_\text{reads} \), \( t\_\text{forum} \)). Also the course did not include any online evaluation tests, so the two related patterns were also left out (\( t\_\text{test} \), \( n\_\text{revisions}_\text{test} \)). Finally, there were no group/individual assignments that the students could choose from, so the patterns \( n\_\text{individualAssignment} \), \( n\_\text{askPeerHelp} \), as well as \( n\_\text{offerPeerHelp} \) were excluded from our analysis.

The default pattern thresholds from Table 4.6 were used, since there were no inconsistencies between these values and the course structure.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>( p_\text{visual} / p_\text{verbal} )</th>
<th>( p_\text{abstract} / p_\text{concrete} )</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>( t_\text{Image} – hW )</td>
<td>sequence_fundamental_before_illustration – hW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( t_\text{Video} – hW )</td>
<td>sequence_abstract_first – hW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( t_\text{Text} – hW )</td>
<td>( t_\text{Fundamental} – hW )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( h_\text{Image} – mW )</td>
<td>( t_\text{abstract} – hW )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( h_\text{Video} – mW )</td>
<td>( t_\text{Illustration} – hW )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( h_\text{Text} – mW )</td>
<td>( t_\text{concrete} – hW )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grade_\text{Image} – IW</td>
<td>( h_\text{Fundamental} – hW )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( n_\text{chat}_\text{msg} – IW )</td>
<td>( h_\text{Illustration} – hW )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( t_\text{chat} – IW )</td>
<td>( h_\text{abstract} – IW )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( n_\text{chat}_\text{reads} – IW )</td>
<td>( h_\text{concrete} – IW )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( t_\text{chat} – lW )</td>
<td>grade_\text{abstract} – lW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( n_\text{nextButton} – hW )</td>
<td>grade_\text{concrete} – lW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( n_\text{prevButton} – hW )</td>
<td>( p_\text{serial} / p_\text{holistic} )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( n_\text{outline} – hW )</td>
<td>sequence_interactivity_before_fundamental – hW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( t_\text{outline} – mW )</td>
<td>sequence_interactivity_before_illustration – hW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( n_\text{jump} – hW )</td>
<td>( t_\text{Exercise} – mW )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( t_\text{Introduction} – IW )</td>
<td>( t_\text{Exploration} – hW )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( t_\text{Objectives} – IW )</td>
<td>( h_\text{Exercise} – lW )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( t_\text{Outline} – IW )</td>
<td>( h_\text{Exploration} – lW )</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Next we computed the patterns and then, based on them, the learner preferences and the associated confidence degrees.

**Evaluation Method**

In order to evaluate the quality of our method, we compare the results obtained using the rule-based modeling approach ($LP_{Rule}$), with the results obtained using the ULSM questionnaire ($LP_{Quest}$). We consider three possible values for each dimension $C / \overline{C} \in Dim_{ULSM'}$: strong/medium preference towards $C$ ($P_C$), strong/medium preference towards $\overline{C}$ ($P_{\overline{C}}$) or balanced preference ($P_B$).

In case of the preferences obtained by means of the ULSM questionnaire, $P_C$ corresponds to the values $\{3, 2\}$, $P_{\overline{C}}$ corresponds to the values $\{-3, -2\}$, while $P_B$ corresponds to the values $\{1, 1\}$. In case of the preferences obtained by means of the rule-based method (i.e. $V_j(C)$), values in $[w, \overline{w}]$, with $w = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} W_i}{n}$ had to be mapped to the 3-item scale. The range was divided in 3 equal parts: $P_C$ corresponds to the values greater than $\frac{1}{3}*w$, $P_{\overline{C}}$ corresponds to the values smaller than $-\frac{1}{3}*w$, while $P_B$ corresponds to the values in $[-\frac{1}{3}*w, \frac{1}{3}*w]$.

The precision of our method can be obtained with the following formula:

$$\text{Precision} = \frac{\sum_{j=1}^{M} \text{Sim}(LP_{Rule}^j, LP_{Quest}^j)}{M},$$

where

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>t_AdditionalInfo – IW</th>
<th>p_carefulDetails / p_notCarefulDetails</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>h_Introduction – mW</td>
<td>grade_details – mW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h_Objectives – mW</td>
<td>t_Details (t_SRemark + t_Demonstration + t_AdditionalInfo) – mW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h_AdditionalInfo – mW</td>
<td>h_Details (h_SRemark + h_Demonstration + h_AdditionalInfo) – lW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n_skippedLO_temp – hW</td>
<td>n_chat_msg – IW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n_skippedLO_perm – mW</td>
<td>t_chat – lW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n_returns_LO – mW</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grade_details – IW</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grade_overview – IW</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grade_connections – IW</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sequence_exercise_last – IW</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4.8. Patterns and associated weights that were used in our experiment
Chapter 4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View

\[
\text{Sim}(LP_{\text{rule}}^j, LP_{\text{quest}}^j) = \begin{cases} 
1 & \text{if } LP_{\text{rule}}^j = LP_{\text{quest}}^j \\
0.5 & \text{if } LP_{\text{rule}}^j \neq LP_{\text{quest}}^j \; \text{and} \; (LP_{\text{rule}}^j = P_B \; \text{or} \; LP_{\text{quest}}^j = P_B) \\
0 & \text{otherwise}
\end{cases}
\]

\(M\) is the number of students in the sample for which we compute the precision.

The above formula is based on the similarity between the results obtained using our rule-based method and the reference results (obtained by means of the ULSM questionnaire).

Results and Discussion

Table 4.9 presents the results that we obtained using the rule-based modeling method, for each of the ULSM dimensions.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ULSM dimension</th>
<th>Precision</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>p_visual / p_verbal</td>
<td>73.94%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p_abstract / p_concrete</td>
<td>82.39%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p_serial / p_holistic</td>
<td>78.17%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p_activeExperimentation / p_reflectiveObservation</td>
<td>84.51%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p_carefulDetails / p_notCarefulDetails</td>
<td>71.13%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p_individual / p_team</td>
<td>64.08%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4.9. Precision of the rule-based modeling method

As we can see, we obtained very good results for two ULSM dimensions (p_abstract / p_concrete and p_activeExperimentation / p_reflectiveObservation), good results for three ULSM dimensions (p_visual / p_verbal, p_serial / p_holistic, p_carefulDetails / p_notCarefulDetails) and moderate results for one ULSM dimension (p_individual / p_team).

The less accurate results obtained for the p_individual / p_team dimension can be explained by the very small number of behavioral patterns used (just two patterns were relevant in the current conditions of the experiment). Furthermore, the students’ use of chat was very limited, as resulted from the analysis of available data. When questioned about this aspect, the arguments given by students who declared having a preference towards team work fell in two main categories: some of them prefer "face-to-face" interaction, others said that the course did not necessitate large amount of collaboration since no group assignments existed. Further experiments including team assignments and more sophisticated collaborative tools should be performed in order to obtain better outcomes.
The very good results obtained in case of $p_{abstract} / p_{concrete}$ and $p_{activeExperimentation} / p_{reflectiveObservation}$ can be attributed to the relatively large number of relevant patterns, as well as to the course composition, which included plenty of related educational resources (Examples, Exercises, Explorations etc) and consequently led to the availability of the relevant student data. As expected, the efficiency of our method depends on the amount of data available, which is based both on the amount of time spent by students interacting with the platform and on the nature of the course and the variety of resources it is made up of.

For comparison, we include in Table 4.10 the results obtained with the approaches used in the papers (Cha et al., 2006a), (Garcia et al., 2007) and (Graf, 2007), that we have introduced in section 4.1. It can be observed that our rule-based modeling method yielded above average results.

It should be noted that in the three analyzed papers the learning style model used is Felder-Silverman and the modeling approaches are various, ranging from rule-based modeling to Bayesian networks, Decision trees and Hidden Markov models. The formula used for computing precision in case of (Garcia et al., 2007) and (Graf, 2007) is similar with the one defined above. In case of (Cha et al., 2006a), only students with moderate to strong FSLSM preferences (i.e. ILS score $\geq 5$) are considered.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FSLSM dimension</th>
<th>Modeling Approach</th>
<th>Active / Reflective</th>
<th>Sensing / Intuitive</th>
<th>Visual / Verbal</th>
<th>Sequential / Global</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(Cha et al., 2006a) – Decision Trees</td>
<td>66.67%</td>
<td>77.78%</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>71.43%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Cha et al., 2006a) – Hidden Markov Models</td>
<td>66.67%</td>
<td>77.78%</td>
<td>85.72%</td>
<td>85.72%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Garcia et al., 2007) – Bayesian Networks</td>
<td>58%</td>
<td>77%</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>63%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Graf, 2007) – Bayesian Networks</td>
<td>62.50%</td>
<td>65.00%</td>
<td>68.75%</td>
<td>66.25%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Graf, 2007) – Rule based approach</td>
<td>79.33%</td>
<td>77.33%</td>
<td>76.67%</td>
<td>73.33%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4.10. Precision of learner modeling methods according to FSLSM model in (Cha et al., 2006a), (Garcia et al., 2007) and (Graf, 2007)

4.4. From ULSM to Traditional Learning Style Models

One of the advantages of ULSM model is that based on it we can categorize the student in various traditional learning style models. This section illustrates this approach with three popular learning style models: Ned Herrmann’s Whole Brain Model.
Chapter 4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View

(Herrmann, 1996), Felder-Silverman learning style model (Felder and Silverman, 1988) and Kolb learning style model (Kolb, 1999), all of which were described in more detail in Chapter 3. First the correspondence rules between ULSM and the above learning style models are presented; next the method is evaluated experimentally and the obtained results are reported.

4.4.1. Correspondence Rules between ULSM Preferences and Traditional Learning Style Models

We are now interested in categorizing the student according to a particular learning style model. Let \( \text{LS}_M(L) \) be the learning style of learner \( L \) with regard to learning style model \( M \). There are several possibilities:

1. some learning style models include the learner into only one learning style
2. others assume that a learner may exhibit strong preference for one or more categories
3. others offer several dimensions, each with two opposite axes.

In the first case, \( \text{LS}_M(L) \) has exactly one element, in the second case \( \text{LS}_M(L) \) may include one or more elements, depending on learner \( L \), while in the third case, \( \text{LS}_M(L) \) is an \( n \)-tuple, where \( n \) is the number of dimensions defined in the learning style model.

Let us take for example Ned Herrmann’s Whole Brain Model (Herrmann, 1996), according to which the brain can be divided into four quadrants, each area having an associated model of thinking and learning:

- left cerebral – "theorists"
- left limbic – "organizers"
- right limbic – "humanitarians"
- right cerebral – "innovators".

Therefore for this model we have: \( \text{Herrmann	extunderscore model	extunderscore set} = \{"Theorist", "Organizer", "Humanitarian", "Innovator"\} \). According to Herrmann, about 7% of the population have a strong preference in only one quadrant, 60% have strong preferences in two quadrants, 30% have strong preferences in three quadrants and 3% have strong preferences in all four quadrants (so called ‘quadruple dominant’ or ‘whole brain’ profile). This means that for a learner \( L \), we have \( \text{LS}_{\text{Herrmann	extunderscore model}}(L) \subseteq \text{Herrmann	extunderscore model	extunderscore set} \). For example, for a particular learner \( L_1 \) we can have \( \text{LS}_{\text{Herrmann	extunderscore model}}(L_1) =\{"Humanitarian"\} \), while for another learner \( L_2 \) we can have \( \text{LS}_{\text{Herrmann	extunderscore model}}(L_2) =\{"Humanitarian", "Innovator"\} \).

The following set of four rules can be extracted from the characteristics of the four learning styles, as they are defined by Herrmann (Herrmann, 1996):
Chapter 4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View

For example, the intended interpretation of the ORGANIZER rule is: if a learner is detail oriented, has preference towards a serial, step-by-step approach (as opposed to a holistic approach), has preference of processing concrete information (rather than abstract or general information), has preference for deductive (rather than inductive) reasoning, usually concentrates on a single task at a time (rather than on multiple tasks) and has a high persistence in studying then she/he can be inferred as belonging to the "Organizer" quadrant, according to Ned Herrmann's model.

Let us now take another example, the Felder-Silverman learning style model (Felder and Silverman, 1988). According to this model learners are characterized by their preferences in four dimensions:

- active versus reflective learners
- sensing versus intuitive learners
- visual versus verbal learners
- sequential versus global learners.

Therefore for this model we have: $FelderSilverman\_model\_set = \{ (A1, A2, A3, A4) | A1 \in \{ "Active", "Reflective" \}, A2 \in \{ "Sensing", "Intuitive" \}, A3 \in \{ "Visual", "Verbal" \}, A4 \in \{ "Sequential", "Global" \} \}$. This means that for all learners $L$, we have: $LS_{FelderSilverman\_model}(L) \in FelderSilverman\_model\_set$. For example, for a particular learner $L_1$ we might have: $LS_{FelderSilverman\_model}(L_1) = ("Active", "Sensing", "Visual", "Global")$.

The following set of rules can be extracted from the characteristics of the four learning dimensions, as they are defined in (Felder and Silverman, 1988):
Chapter 4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View

As we can see, in case of the "Visual"/"Verbal" and "Sequential"/"Global" dimensions, there is a one-to-one correspondence between the learning preference in Pref_ULSM and the learning style axis in \(LS_{FelderSilverman_model}(L)\).

Finally, let us take the example of Kolb's learning style model (Kolb, 1984), according to which there are four possible learning styles:

- Diverging (Concrete Experience / Reflective Observation)
- Assimilating (Abstract Conceptualization / Reflective Observation)
- Converging (Abstract Conceptualization / Active Experimentation)
- Accommodating (Concrete Experience / Active Experimentation).

Therefore for this model we have: \(Kolb_model_set = \{"Diverging", "Converging", "Assimilating", "Accommodating"\}\). This means that for a learner \(L\), we have \(LS_{Kolb_model}(L) \in Kolb_model_set\). For example, for a particular learner \(L_1\) we may have \(LS_{Kolb_model}(L_1) = "Diverging"\).

The following set of rules can be extracted from the characteristics of the four learning styles, as they are defined in (Kolb, 1999):

```
ACTIVE
IF
  p.activeExperimentation \in Pref(L) AND
  p.team \in Pref(L)
THEN
  LS_{FelderSilverman_model}(L) \equiv "Active"

SENSING
IF
  p.concrete \in Pref(L) AND
  p.carefulDetails \in Pref(L)
THEN
  LS_{FelderSilverman_model}(L) \equiv "Sensing"

REFLECTIVE
IF
  p.reflectiveObservation \in Pref(L) AND
  p.individual \in Pref(L)
THEN
  LS_{FelderSilverman_model}(L) \equiv "Reflective"

INTUITIVE
IF
  p.abstract \in Pref(L) AND
  p.notCarefulDetails \in Pref(L)
THEN
  LS_{FelderSilverman_model}(L) \equiv "Intuitive"

VISUAL
IF
  p.visual \in Pref(L)
THEN
  LS_{FelderSilverman_model}(L) \equiv "Visual"

SEQUENTIAL
IF
  p.serial \in Pref(L)
THEN
  LS_{FelderSilverman_model}(L) \equiv "Sequential"

VERBAL
IF
  p.verbal \in Pref(L)
THEN
  LS_{FelderSilverman_model}(L) \equiv "Verbal"

GLOBAL
IF
  p.holistic \in Pref(L)
THEN
  LS_{FelderSilverman_model}(L) \equiv "Global"
```
4.4.2. Experimental Results

In order to test the validity of the correspondence rules introduced in the previous section we compared the results obtained by means of the ULSM versus traditional learning style questionnaires. Thus, besides the ULSM questionnaire, 3 more measuring instruments were applied to the 75 students who participated in our experiment: Herrmann Brain Dominance Instrument, Soloman and Felder Index of Learning Styles questionnaire and Kolb’s Learning Style Inventory.

In order to compare the results and compute precision values, various mappings had to be performed, since the result scales provided by the 4 measuring instruments were different, as was the number of learning style preferences that could be obtained as outcome (i.e. the nature and cardinality of $LS_M(L)$).

We will start with the relatively straightforward correspondence ULSM $\Rightarrow$ FSLSM. As we can see from the previous section, the rules corresponding to the two poles of a FSLSM dimension are related, so we can consider in our analysis only the 4 dimensions (active / reflective, sensing / intuitive, visual / verbal, sequential / global), instead of the 8 poles. Let us denote by $D^j_{\text{Quest}}$ the score obtained for FSLSM dimension $D$ by student $j$, by filling in the dedicated ILS questionnaire. $D^j_{\text{Quest}} \in \{-11, -9, -7, -5, -3, -1, 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11\}$. Similarly, let us denote by $D^j_{\text{Rule}}$ the value computed for FSLSM dimension $D$ with the correspondence rules defined in the previous section.
Chapter 4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View

\[ D_{\text{Rule}} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} LP_i^j, \] where \( LP_i^j \) represent the values filled in by student \( j \) in the ULSM questionnaire for the \( n \) learning preferences included in the correspondence rule of dimension \( D \). \( D_{\text{Rule}}^j \in [-3, 3] \).

The precision of our method can be obtained with the following formula (for each dimension \( D \)):

\[
\text{Precision} = \frac{\sum_{j=1}^{M} \text{Sim}(D_{\text{Rule}}^j, D_{\text{Quest}}^j)}{M},
\]

where

\[
\text{Sim}(D_{\text{Rule}}^j, D_{\text{Quest}}^j) = \begin{cases} 
1 & \text{if } D_{\text{Rule}}^j \geq 1.5 \text{ and } D_{\text{Quest}}^j \geq 5 \text{ or } \\
& D_{\text{Rule}}^j \leq -1.5 \text{ and } D_{\text{Quest}}^j \leq -5 \text{ or } \\
& \left(D_{\text{Rule}}^j \in (-1.5, 1.5) \text{ and } D_{\text{Quest}}^j \in \{-3, -1, 1, 3\}\right) \\
0 & \text{if } D_{\text{Rule}}^j \geq 1.5 \text{ and } D_{\text{Quest}}^j \leq -5 \text{ or } \\
& D_{\text{Rule}}^j \leq -1.5 \text{ and } D_{\text{Quest}}^j \geq 5 \\
0.5 & \text{otherwise}
\end{cases}
\]

\( M \) is the number of students in the sample for which we compute the precision (in our case \( M = 75 \)).

The above formula is based on the similarity between the results obtained using our correspondence rules and the reference results (obtained by means of the FSLSM questionnaire).

Table 4.11 presents the results that we obtained using the correspondence rule method, for each of the FSLSM dimensions.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FSLSM dimension</th>
<th>Precision</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Active / Reflective</td>
<td>80.67%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sensing / Intuitive</td>
<td>72.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Visual / Verbal</td>
<td>90.67%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sequential / Global</td>
<td>77.33%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4.11. Precision of the correspondence rules for FSLSM

Similarly, in what follows we will compute the precision of the correspondence ULSM \( \rightarrow \) Herrmann model. Let us denote by \( S_{\text{Quest}}^j \) the score obtained for style \( S \) (i.e. Theorist, Organizer, Innovator, Humanitarian) by student \( j \), by means of filling in the HBDI questionnaire. \( S_{\text{Quest}}^j \in [0, 30] \). Similarly, let us denote by \( S_{\text{Rule}}^j \) the value computed for the style \( S \) with the correspondence rules defined in the previous section.
Chapter 4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View

\[ S_{\text{Rule}}^j = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} LP_i^j, \]

where \( LP_i^j \) represent the values filled in by student \( j \) in the ULSM questionnaire for the \( n \) learning preferences included in the correspondence rule of learning style \( S \). \( S_{\text{Rule}}^j \in [-3, 3] \).

The precision of our method can be obtained with the following formula (for each learning style \( S \)):

\[ \text{Precision} = \frac{\sum_{j=1}^{M} \text{Sim}(S_{\text{Rule}}^j, S_{\text{Quest}}^j)}{M}, \]

where

\[ \text{Sim}(S_{\text{Rule}}^j, S_{\text{Quest}}^j) = \begin{cases} 
1 & \text{if } S_{\text{Rule}}^j \geq 1.5 \text{ and } S_{\text{Quest}}^j > 20 \text{ or } S_{\text{Rule}}^j \leq -1.5 \text{ and } S_{\text{Quest}}^j < 10 \text{ or } S_{\text{Rule}}^j \in (-1.5, 1.5) \text{ and } S_{\text{Quest}}^j \in [10, 20] \\
0 & \text{if } S_{\text{Rule}}^j \geq 1.5 \text{ and } S_{\text{Quest}}^j < 10 \text{ or } S_{\text{Rule}}^j \leq -1.5 \text{ and } S_{\text{Quest}}^j > 20 \\
0.5 & \text{otherwise}
\end{cases} \]

\( M \) is the number of students in the sample for which we compute the precision (in our case \( M = 75 \)).

Table 4.12 presents the results that we obtained using the correspondence rule method, for each of the four Herrmann learning styles.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Herrmann learning style</th>
<th>Precision</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Theorist</td>
<td>88.67 %</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organizer</td>
<td>82.67 %</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Innovator</td>
<td>79.33 %</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humanitarian</td>
<td>76.00 %</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4.12. Precision of the correspondence rules for Herrmann model

In case of the correspondence ULSM \( \rightarrow \) Kolb model, we take a slightly different mapping approach. The Kolb Learning Style Inventory yields four scores, corresponding to the students' preference towards abstract conceptualization (AC), concrete experience (CE), active experimentation (AE) and reflective observation (RO). AC, CE, AE, RO \( \in [12, 48] \). By combining these results on the two axis, it can be obtained the learning style of the student (i.e. if \( AC^j > CE^j \) and \( AE^j > RO^j \) then student \( j \) has Converging learning style; if \( AC^j < CE^j \) and \( AE^j < RO^j \) then student \( j \) has Diverging learning style; if \( AC^j > CE^j \) and \( AE^j < RO^j \) then student \( j \) has Assimilating learning style; if
Chapter 4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View

$AC^j < CE^j$ and $AE^j > RO^j$ then student $j$ has Accommodating learning style. It can be noticed that the Converging and Diverging styles are at opposite poles, just as Assimilating and Accommodating styles are (which is reflected also in the structure of the correspondence rules). We will therefore use in our analysis the two axes: Converging / Diverging and Assimilating / Accommodating, that we will denote $A_{CD}$ and $A_{AA}$ respectively (much like in the case of FSLSM correspondence). Let us denote by $A_{CD, Rule}^j$ the value computed for axis Converging / Diverging with the correspondence rules defined in the previous section.

$$A_{CD, Rule}^j = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} LP_i^j}{n},$$

where $LP_i^j$ represent the values filled in by student $j$ in the ULSM questionnaire for the $n$ learning preferences included in the correspondence rules of axis $A_{CD}$. $A_{CD, Rule}^j \in [-3, 3]$, with positive values implying a Converging learning style and negative values implying a Diverging style. Let us denote by $A_{CD, Quest}^j$ the value obtained for axis $A_{CD}$ by student $j$, by means of Kolb's Inventory. $A_{CD, Quest}^j$ can be computed starting from the values as follows:

$$A_{CD, Quest}^j = AC^j - CE^j + AE^j - RO^j$$

A positive value is an indication of a Converging learning style, while a negative value is an indication of a Diverging learning style.

In a similar fashion we can define $A_{AA, Rule}^j$ and $A_{AA, Quest}^j$, for the Assimilating / Accommodating axis.

$$A_{AA, Quest}^j = AC^j - CE^j + RO^j - AE^j$$

As previously, positive values imply an Assimilating learning style and negative values an Accommodating learning style, in case of both $A_{AA, Rule}^j$ and $A_{AA, Quest}^j$.

The precision of our method can be expressed in terms of similarity between the values obtained by means of the correspondence rules and the reference values (resulted from Kolb's Inventory):

$$\text{Precision} = \frac{\sum_{j=1}^{M} (\text{Sim}(A_{CD, Rule}^j, A_{CD, Quest}^j) + \text{Sim}(A_{AA, Rule}^j, A_{AA, Quest}^j)) / 2}{M}$$

where

$$\text{Sim}(A_{CD, Rule}^j, A_{CD, Quest}^j) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } \text{sgn}(A_{CD, Rule}^j) = \text{sgn}(A_{CD, Quest}^j) \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$
Chapter 4. Modeling the Learner from the Learning Style Point of View

\[ \text{Sim}(A^I_{AA \_Rule}, A^I_{AA \_Quest}) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } \text{sgn}(A^I_{AA \_Rule}) = \text{sgn}(A^I_{AA \_Quest}) \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \]

\( M \) is the number of students in the sample for which we compute the precision (in our case \( M = 75 \)).

It should be noted that the 4 learning styles of Kolb's model are interdependent, being computed on the basis of the two dimensional scores: \((AC-CE)\) and \((AE-RO)\). This is different from the FSLSM and Herrmann model case, in which the learning styles are independent of each other. Due to this particularity, we will compute a single precision value, referring not to the accuracy of one correspondence rule (as in the previous cases) but to the accuracy of all the four correspondence rules (the method as a whole). The precision value that we obtained in our experiment using this formula is 70.67%.

Clearly, it is not possible to obtain a perfect correspondence between ULSM preferences and the traditional learning style models, due to several factors: i) the measuring instruments may not be totally reflective of students' learning preferences (due to construct validity issues); ii) students’ self-diagnosis may be imprecise (due to students' low level of awareness regarding their learning preferences); iii) students may tend to choose answers arbitrarily instead of thinking carefully about them (due to lack of interest, motivation or attention); iv) the correspondence rules are intrinsically limited, due to the complexity and many nuances of the learning styles. We therefore did not expect very high accuracy levels for the proposed correspondence rules. However, the experimental results obtained are very encouraging (constantly over 70% and with an average higher than 80%), confirming the validity of our approach.

Analyzing the traces of the students’ interactions with the system is a delicate task, often requiring further information about the context and not simply a one-to-one correspondence between behavioral indicators and learning preferences. In this chapter we reported and discussed the results of two experimental studies whose goal was to reveal relations between learning style and patterns of learner behavior. Next we introduced an automatic method for diagnosing student’s ULSM preferences and validated it through experimental research. Finally we showed how we can use the detected preferences for categorizing the student in a traditional learning style model. In the next chapter we will show how we can adapt the course to best suit these learning preferences / styles that we identified so far.
Chapter 5
Adaptation Provisioning
with respect to Learning Styles

In the previous chapter we proposed a method for the implicit identification of student learning preferences. However, as we have pointed out, modeling the learner is not a goal in itself. The value of a student model lies in its usability for providing a learning experience which is most beneficial for the student. Specifically, this could mean several things: in some cases, the most suitable attitude is to offer the student the educational resources that match their learning preferences, in terms of media type, order of resources, communication and collaboration facilities, level of navigation guidance etc. In other situations, students could benefit more from being faced with a mismatched learning environment, which provides the necessary challenge to boost learning (Kelly and Tangney, 2006). Moreover, when the learners are offered first the educational content that doesn’t match their learning preferences, they will usually not limit themselves to that particular resource, being inclined to access more of the available resources on the subject. Finally, in some cases the learner model may be used not for triggering adaptation actions but solely for offering the student an insight into his/her learning preferences (Coffield et al., 2004a).

This chapter is concerned with how courses can be adapted to the learning preferences of the students. We start with a critical review of existing approaches, overviewing the adaptation methods used in LSAES, as well as summarizing the findings of the reported experimental results. Next, in section 5.2, we introduce our own approach, in the form of adaptation rules and their implementation as adaptation techniques. Finally, in section 5.3 we evaluate our method experimentally and report the results of our study (student satisfaction, performance, efficiency and effectiveness).

5.1. Critical Review of Existing Approaches

5.1.1. Methods and Techniques for Providing Adaptivity in LSAES

While in the previous chapter we discussed the state-of-the-art LSAES from the point of view of their modeling methods, in this section we address the adaptation approaches provided by these systems. Some of them combine adaptation provisioning based on several criteria: learning styles, knowledge level, goals etc – however in what
follows we are only interested in the adaptation techniques used for learning style personalization.

- **CS383 (Carver et al., 1999)** - The adaptation is done at the presentation level, by means of the sorting fragments technique (according to the suitability for each of the 3 constructs of the Felder-Silverman model: sensing/intuitive, visual/verbal, sequential/global)

- **AES-CS (Triantafillou et al., 2003)** – uses both adaptive presentation technique and adaptive navigation support to individualize the information and the learning path to the field dependence (FD)/field independence (FI) characteristic of the student (Witkin, 1962). Specifically, AES-CS uses conditional text and page variants to present the information in a different style: from specific to general in case of FI learners (who have an analytic preference) and from general to specific in case of FD learners (who have a global preference). AES-CS offers also two control options: program control for FD learners, by means of which the system guides the learner through the learning material; learner control for FI learners, by means of which the learners can choose their own learning paths, through a menu.

Since FD learners benefit more from instructions and feedback (Jonassen and Grabowski, 1993), an additional frame at the bottom of the page is used to provide them with explicit directions and guidance. This frame is missing in case of FI learners, who prefer few instructions and feedback. Similarly, in case of self-assessment tests, the feedback provided for FI learners is less extensive than in case of FD learners. Finally, FD learners are offered two navigational tools in order to help them structure the learning material and create the big picture: a concept map (a visual representation of the domain concepts and the relations between them) and a graphic path indicator (presenting the current, the previous and the next topic). Figure 5.1. illustrates the application of the above adaptation techniques for FI (5.1.a) versus FD learners (5.1.b).

Furthermore, AES-CS allows students to modify the adaptation options provided by the system, making their own choices between program / learner control, minimal / maximal feedback etc.
Figure 5.1. A snapshot from AES-CS system, with a course page adapted for:
- a) FI learners; b) FD learners (Triantafillou et al., 2003)

- INSPIRE (Papanikolaou et al., 2003; 2006) – uses adaptive presentation techniques to adapt the learning content to the 4 learning styles in Honey and Mumford model (2000): Activist, Pragmatist, Reflector and Theorist. All learners are presented
with the same knowledge modules, but their order and appearance (either embedded in the page or presented as links) differs for each learning style. Thus for Activists (who are motivated by experimentation and challenging tasks), the module "Activity" appears at the top of the page, followed by links to examples, theory and exercises. In case of Pragmatists (who are motivated by trying out theories and techniques), the module "Exercise" appears at the top of the page, followed by links to examples, theory and activities. Similarly, in case of Reflectors the order of modules is: examples, theory, exercises, and activities, while in case of Theorists the order is: theory, examples, exercises and activities. The system offers also the students the possibility to choose their preferred order of studying. Figure 5.2 offers a comparative view of the same course page as presented to Activists (5.2.a) versus Reflectors (5.2.b).

- Tangow (Carro et al., 2001) is based on a similar adaptation approach, but uses two of the FLSM dimensions: sensing/intuitive and sequential/global and only two types of modules: "example" and "exposition". For example, in case of sensing learners, the students are first presented with an example and only after that with exposition regarding that concept.

a)
b) Figure 5.2. A snapshot from INSPIRE system, with a course page adapted for:
   a) Activist learners; b) Reflector learners (Papanikolaou et al., 2006)

   • Heritage Alive Learning System (Cha et al., 2006b) – The learning system interface is adaptively customized: it contains 3 pairs of widget placeholders (text/image, audio/video, Q&A board/Bulletin Board) each pair consisting of a primary and a secondary information area. The space allocated on the screen for each widget varies according to the student’s FSLSM learning style: e.g. for a Visual learner the image data widget is located in the primary information area, which is larger than the text data widget; the two widgets are swapped in case of a Verbal learner. Similarly, the Q&A Board and Bulletin Board are swapped in case of the Active versus Reflective learners. Figure 5.3 illustrates the placeholders roles and positions.
(Bajraktarevic et al., 2003) presents the course content in a specific layout, corresponding to the FSLSM sequential / global preference: pages for global students contain diagrams, table of contents, overview of information, summary, while pages for sequential learners only include small pieces of information, and Forward and Back buttons, as illustrated in Fig. 5.4.
Chapter 5. Adaptation Provisioning with respect to Learning Styles

• AHA! (version 3.0) (Stash, 2007) - uses an XML Learning Style Adaptation Language, called LAG-XSL, based on the LAG language, generalized adaptation model for generic adaptive hypermedia authoring (Cristea and Calvi, 2003). LAG-XSL is a high level language, including adaptation actions such as: selection of different representations of concepts (media, level of difficulty, type of activity) and sorting of concepts. By means of these actions, authors can define their own adaptation strategies for their own learning styles. There are two types of such strategies that can be defined: instructional strategies (for providing a certain selection of items, order of information or navigation paths) and instructional meta-strategies or monitoring strategies (for inferring preferences for certain items, items order and navigation paths). However, there is a limitation in the types of strategies that can be defined and consequently in the set of learning preferences that can be used. (Stash, 2007) includes examples of 3 instructional strategies (for verbalizer versus imager style; global versus analytic style; activist versus reflector style) and 2 meta-strategies (for inferring preference for text versus image and for navigation in breadth-first versus depth-first order). Figure 5.5 shows the student view of one of these instructional strategies (activist versus reflector style).
Figure 5.5. A snapshot from the AHA! system, with a page adapted for: a) activist learner; b) reflector learner.

- (Graf, 2007) – uses adaptation features such as: order of examples, exercises, self assessment tests and content objects and number of presented examples and exercises to adapt the course to the four FSLSM dimensions.
5.1.2. Experimental Studies in LSAES

As already mentioned in Chapter 3, the experimental findings regarding LSAES are contradictory. However, the amount of studies that report a positive influence of an adapted learning environment in terms of learning gain, study time or user satisfaction is definitely larger than those reporting no such effect. In fact, to the best of our knowledge, there are only 3 studies in the latter category, which we will briefly present here.

- (Mitchell et al., 2004) – reports the results of a study involving 64 undergraduate students who followed a web tutorial on sorting algorithms. First the students were classified as having field dependent versus field independent preference using the Cognitive Styles Analysis measuring instrument (Riding, 1991). Next they followed two 25-minutes tutorial sessions, one using a standard interface and one using a matched/mismatched interface (the students were randomly assigned to one of the two groups). Finally the students were asked to fill in a questionnaire. The results of the study indicated that there was a clear preference for the normal interface in case of the mismatched students but no preference in case of the matched students. Also there was no significant difference between the learning performance of the two groups of students (based on the pre-test and post-test scores). Authors interpret these results as raising a question over the suitability of creating different interfaces for students with different learning styles. However they also acknowledge the fact that there could be conceived better adapted interfaces than those used in the study, for which different results might be obtained.

- (Brown et al., 2006) – presents a study involving 221 undergraduate and postgraduate students who were classified as visual, verbal or bimodal using the Felder-Soloman Inventory of Learning Styles. They were then split into three groups: matched (presented with content corresponding to the student’s preference), mismatched (presented with content contrary to the student’s preference) and neutral (presented with a mix of visual and verbal content). They all followed a web-based revision guide, using WHURLE learning environment and then they took an exam and a multiple choice evaluation test. Statistical analysis was performed on collected data, in order to test several hypotheses. It should be mentioned that the number of students classified as verbal was very small, so they were excluded from the statistical analysis. The conclusion of the study was that the use of a matched or mismatched learning content did not influence learning performance in a statistically significant way. However authors acknowledge the existence of many uncontrolled variables that could have influenced the study and also that "It is also possible that, if there was any significant difference to be found, they were so small so as to be obscured by the coarse-grain measures used to assess academic performance in this study". The final conclusions of the authors is that: "Until more evidence is acquired (e.g. from more extensive user trials), it is difficult to draw firm conclusions about the efficacy and validity of using cognitive styles as means
of adaptation in adaptive web-based education systems”. Another experiment reported by the same authors a year later (Brown et al., 2007) led to a similar conclusion: no statistically significant differences were found between matched and mismatched users in terms of sequential versus global learning style.

Next we present two of the studies that reported a positive effect of matching the learning course to the learning styles of the student.

• (Bajraktarevic et al., 2003) performed a study involving 21 14-year old students, who followed a geography course. They were first classified as sequential versus global by using the ILS questionnaire. Next they studied two web-based course modules, one in an adapted form that matched their learning style and one in an adapted form that mismatched their learning style. The scores obtained by students in pre and post-tests were recorded, as well as their browsing times. The statistical analysis showed that students obtained significantly higher scores after the matched session. The study also showed that the browsing times did not significantly differ among the matched and mismatched sessions and that there was no significant correlation between browsing time and the obtained score.

• (Graf, 2007) performed a study involving 235 students who followed a course on object oriented modeling using a version of Moodle extended with adaptation capabilities. The students completed the ILS questionnaire, being classified on 3 of the 4 FSLSM dimensions (active/reflective, sensing/intuitive, sequential/global). Next they were randomly split into three groups: matched, mismatched and standard. The time spent in the system, the number of logins, the number of visited learning activities, the score on assignments, the score on final exam and the percentage of requests for additional LOs were recorded and analyzed. Significant differences were found on the learning time (between matched and mismatched groups and matched and standard groups), the number of logins (between the matched and standard groups) and the number of requests for additional LOs (between the matched and mismatched groups). The results confirmed the hypothesis that learning in a matched environment is easier and offers more satisfaction for students than learning in a mismatched environment.

More studies that report a positive influence of the matched learning environment with respect to learning styles include: (Barker et al., 2000), (Carver et al., 1999), (Graff, 2003), (Lee et al., 2005), (Papanikolaou et al., 2003), (Pask, 1988), (Sangineto et al., 2007), (Triantafillou et al., 2003), (Wang et al., 2008). It should be mentioned however that some of these systems use not only learning style-based but also knowledge level-based adaptation, which means that the results obtained cannot be entirely attributed to the learning style adaptation.

An interesting and somehow surprising result was obtained by (Kelly and Tangney, 2006), who used 47 13-year old boys to analyze the influence of adapting courses to intelligence profiles of the learners, according to Gardner’s Multiple Intelligences model (1993) and Shearer’s MIDAS Inventory (1996). The study included
also the level of learning activity of the students and showed that the learning gain of students with medium and high activity levels was not significantly different in case of matched versus mismatched environments, as these students automatically involved themselves in alternative modes of thinking by exploring a number of different resources. However, in case of low activity students, the learning gain was significantly higher when students were presented with mismatched resources. Authors explain these findings by the motivational character of challenge and suggest that "the best instructional strategy is to provide a variety of resources that challenge the learner". Furthermore, medium and high level activity learners were not influenced by the matched/mismatched approach since they are inherently used to explore a higher number of various resources. The findings of this study suggest that the prior level of knowledge and student motivation should also play a role in adapting the environment to student’s learning styles.

So far we have analyzed and discussed the adaptation methods and techniques used in related works, as well as their reported influence on the learning process. In what follows we will introduce our own approach to adaptation provisioning (in section 5.2) and study its effects (in section 5.3).

5.2. Adaptation Rules and Adaptation Techniques

As we have seen in chapter 4, although the ULSM model includes a set of low-level learning preferences (feature-based modeling), it also offers the possibility to infer the categorization of the students in the most popular learning style models available (stereotype-based modeling). Therefore adaptation can be done both starting from the ULSM preferences and from the traditional learning style models. This is why in this section we will illustrate both approaches, presenting the corresponding adaptation logic.

5.2.1. Adaptation Rules for Traditional Learning Style Models

We have proposed an initial formalization of knowledge about learning styles and its application in an adaptive educational hypermedia system, as modularized sets of rules. In our opinion the main achievements of our work are threefold: i) separation of knowledge about learning styles as modularized sets of rules; ii) explicit representation of the rules, encouraging their understandability, maintainability and reusability; iii) facilitation of appropriate implementation of the rules in an adaptive educational hypermedia system.

The development of these adaptation rules was a delicate task, since it involved interpretation of the literature in order to identify the prescriptive instructional guidelines. Indeed, apart from defining the characteristics of the learners belonging to each learning style, for most of the models there are proposed teaching practices that effectively address
the educational needs of students with the identified styles. However, as (Karagiannidis and Sampson, 2004) noted, "learning styles models are usually rather descriptive in nature, in the sense that they offer guidelines as to what methods to use to best attain a given goal; they are not usually prescriptive in the sense of spelling out in great detail exactly what must be done and allowing no variation: « prescription only applies to deterministic or positivistic theories, which are almost nonexistent in the social sciences » (Reigeluth, 1999)." Starting from these teaching methods (which only include a traditional learning view), enhancing them with e-learning specific aspects (technology related preferences) and inspiring from other works that dealt with learning style based adaptation (as mentioned in the previous section), we extracted the adaptation rules for our LSAES.

We will first illustrate this approach with some simple rules for adapting an e-learning course to the needs of the students with different Felder-Silverman learning styles (Fig. 5.6), Herrmann learning styles (Fig. 5.7) and Kolb learning styles (Fig. 5.8) respectively.
Adapt course for ACTIVE learner
IF
"Active" ∈ LSFielderSilverman_model(L)
THEN
Integrate interactive animations, simulations, small games
Include many exercises
Provide communication facilities (forum/chat)

Adapt course for REFLECTIVE learner
IF
"Reflective" ∈ LSFielderSilverman_model(L)
THEN
Include less exercises
Integrate questions that encourage reflection
Provide context-aware note-taking tool

Adapt course for SENSING learner
IF
"Sensing" ∈ LSFielderSilverman_model(L)
THEN
Include more facts and practical content
Provide many examples
Include various multimedia objects

Adapt course for INTUITIVE learner
IF
"Intuitive" ∈ LSFielderSilverman_model(L)
THEN
Focus on abstract concepts and theories
Provide less examples

Adapt course for VISUAL learner
IF
"Visual" ∈ LSFielderSilverman_model(L)
THEN
Include plenty of videos and images
Present content using graphics, schemas, flowcharts

Adapt course for VERBAL learner
IF
"Verbal" ∈ LSFielderSilverman_model(L)
THEN
Include text and audio material
Provide communication opportunities (forum, chat)

Adapt course for SEQUENTIAL learner
IF
"Sequential" ∈ LSFielderSilverman_model(L)
THEN
Include step-by-step presentation of the content
Place links to related subjects at the end of the course
Highlight Next and Previous buttons
Hide outlines
Present tests at shorter intervals

Adapt course for GLOBAL learner
IF
"Global" ∈ LSFielderSilverman_model(L)
THEN
Include outlines and summaries
Integrate links to related topics in the content
Place exercises at the end of the chapter
Provide advanced organizers or mind maps

Figure 5.6. Adaptation rules for FSLSM dimensions
Chapter 5. Adaptation Provisioning with respect to Learning Styles

Adapt course for THEORIST learner
IF
"Theorist" ∈ LS\textsubscript{Herrmann_model}(L)
THEN
- Focus on abstract content, definitions, theories
- Include more facts, details
- Provide formalized lecture
- Include assignments requiring analysis and logic

Adapt course for ORGANIZER learner
IF
"Organizer" ∈ LS\textsubscript{Herrmann_model}(L)
THEN
- Include more practical content
- Integrate clear algorithms and procedures
- Include highly structured information
- Present the material in a step-by-step fashion

Adapt course for HUMANITARIAN learner
IF
"Humanitarian" ∈ LS\textsubscript{Herrmann_model}(L)
THEN
- Provide group interaction opportunities
- Include collaborative assignments
- Add many personal examples
- Integrate people-oriented case discussions

Adapt course for INNOVATOR learner
IF
"Innovator" ∈ LS\textsubscript{Herrmann_model}(L)
THEN
- Include visual material, illustrations
- Integrate simulations, animations, experimentation opportunities
- Present the material in a holistic and synthesizing fashion
- Include assignments relying on inductive reasoning, intuition, synthetic approach

Figure 5.7. Adaptation rules for Herrmann learning styles
Alternatively, starting from our feature-based modeling approach, we can associate adaptation rules for each of the identified learning preferences ($\text{Pref}(L) \subset \text{Pref}_{ULSM}$). Table 5.1 illustrates this approach with a subset of the ULSM preferences (i.e. ULSM', as defined in Chapter 4), providing the adaptation strategies that should be used for each preference, together with the corresponding adaptation techniques.

5.2.2. Adaptation Rules for ULSM

Alternatively, starting from our feature-based modeling approach, we can associate adaptation rules for each of the identified learning preferences ($\text{Pref}(L) \subset \text{Pref}_{ULSM}$). Table 5.1 illustrates this approach with a subset of the ULSM preferences (i.e. ULSM', as defined in Chapter 4), providing the adaptation strategies that should be used for each preference, together with the corresponding adaptation techniques.
(classified according to the levels of adaptation identified in (Brusilovsky, 2001; ALFANET, 2005)).

One observation is in place here: due to the different nature of the characteristics included in ULSM, not all of them lend themselves to a matching adaptation strategy. In case of motivation for example, it is clear that a surface or a resistant approach should not be encouraged. Therefore the pedagogical action that should be taken is not adaptation, but rather increasing student’s metacognition as well as teacher’s awareness regarding students’ weaknesses in the learning process. In what follows however we will only address those ULSM characteristics that lend themselves to a matching adaptation strategy.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Learning preference</th>
<th>Strategies for matched learning experience</th>
<th>Adaptation techniques</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Visual</td>
<td>The course should include plenty of multimedia objects based on video and images; the content will be presented as much as possible using graphics and schemas.</td>
<td>Content level adaptation (specific media type filtering)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verbal</td>
<td>The course should include more text and audio materials and provide communication opportunities (forum, chat).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abstract concepts and generalizations</td>
<td>The course should be focused more on theories, presentation of concepts and less on examples and concrete applications</td>
<td>Content level adaptation (content hiding, specific item filtering, sorting fragments, dimming fragments)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concrete, practical examples</td>
<td>The course should be focused more on facts, practical aspects and examples. Each new concept will be first illustrated by an example and only then the theoretical aspects will be covered.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serial</td>
<td>The course should include a step-by-step presentation of the content, with a very regular structure and with the links to related or more advanced subjects placed at the end of the course, in order not to distract the learner. The navigation will typically be done sequentially, by means of the &quot;Next&quot; button which will therefore be highlighted and conveniently placed. The outlines will be hidden and the tests will be presented at shorter intervals.</td>
<td>Link level adaptation (link annotation, link generation) Content level adaptation (additional explanations, inserting fragments, sorting fragments)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holistic</td>
<td>The course should include outlines and summaries for each course item, which will be presented at the beginning and end of each chapter and will be permanently accessible through a menu. The links to related or complex topics will be integrated in the content, to help situate the learnt subject and contribute to create the big picture. The exercises will be placed at the end of the chapter.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter 5. Adaptation Provisioning with respect to Learning Styles

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Active experimentation</th>
<th>The course should include interactive simulations, in order to provide students with the needed &quot;hands-on&quot; experience. Interactive exercises will also be included, offering students the opportunity to try things out, using the &quot;learning by doing&quot; approach.</th>
<th>Content level adaptation (content hiding, specific item filtering, sorting fragments, dimming fragments)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Reflective observation</td>
<td>The course should include more lecture-like material, integrating questions that promote reflection and less interactive content. The exercises and simulations should be provided only after the student had the chance to think things through.</td>
<td>Content level adaptation (content hiding, specific item filtering, dimming fragments, additional explanations, inserting fragments)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Careful with details</td>
<td>The course should include many details (remarks, demonstrations, additional information etc), which help students understand the subject better.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not careful with details</td>
<td>The course should include less detail-oriented content and focus more on the fundamental aspects, in order to avoid student boredom.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Individual work</td>
<td>The student should be offered the possibility to work on her own, providing her mainly with individual assignments.</td>
<td>Collaboration level adaptation (help to form the most appropriate workgroups taking into account student profile)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Team work</td>
<td>The student should be offered the possibility to work in groups. The assignments should mainly consist of collaborative tasks. The course should include access to communication and collaboration tools (forum, chat, wiki, videoconference, whiteboard).</td>
<td>Link level adaptation (link annotation, link generation)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 5.1. Ways of providing adaptivity for different learning preferences

It should be noted that our WELSA system was conceived to offer support for content level as well as for navigation level adaptation; collaboration level adaptation is outside the scope of our system and of this thesis.

As we can see, the adaptation logic can be decomposed into elementary actions, such as annotating, inserting, eliminating, sorting or moving learning objects. In the case of our LSAES, an adaptation rule can be abstracted as follows:

```
General adaptation rule
IF
    X \in Pref(L)
THEN
    Action Object \{Value\}
```
Object can be either a metadata element of a learning object, carrying a specific Value (as described in more detail in Chapter 6), or an interface element or a communication tool.

Our pedagogical goal was to offer students recommendations regarding the most suited learning objects and learning path, but let the students decide whether they want to follow our guidelines or not. Offering control to students has several advantages: first of all, in case the learning style preference identified by the system is not accurate, the students can ignore the system recommendations and consult the learning objects that they feel are most suitable for them and in the order that they judge appropriate. Second, there may be students who prefer to study the course extensively and so they should have access to all the additional learning objects. Furthermore, imposing a course structure or order to a student may make them feel frustrated and/or confused, especially when they have a chance to compare their version of the course with their peers’. Finally, in the context of an experimental study (as is our case), allowing the student to choose whether to follow our recommendations or not gives us a measure of the success of our adaptation (i.e. whether the modeling and/or adaptation correspond to the actual needs of the students). Moreover, in case of a dynamic adaptation, this student’s feedback could be used to adjust the student model and/or adaptation strategies.

Due to the above reasons, we decided to rely on sorting and adaptive annotation techniques rather than direct guidance or hiding/removing fragments. We also decided to use the popular ”traffic light metaphor”, to differentiate between recommended LOs (with a highlighted green title), standard LOs (with a black title, as in case of the non-adaptive version of WELSA) and not recommended LOs (with a dimmed light grey title). Therefore in what follows we will present the actual adaptation rules that are implemented in WELSA, corresponding to each of the learning preferences in ULSM’.

In case of a specific perception modality preference, the recommended action would be to present the learner first with the preferred media type and then with the alternative representation types. Therefore in case of a learner with a Visual preference, the LOs will be sorted in the following order: image and/or video, followed by text and/or audio (which will be less recommended resources), while in the case of a learner with a Verbal preference, the LOs will be reversed: text/audio, followed by image/video (which will be less recommended resources). Furthermore, students with a Verbal preference will be invited to use the communication tools (chat and forum).
More formally:\(^1\):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Adaptation rule for learners with &quot;Visual&quot; preference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>IF</strong> ( p_{\text{visual}} \in \text{Pref}(L) )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>THEN</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[ \text{Sort } dc : \text{type} { \text{StillImage/MovingImage, Text/Sound} } ]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[ \text{Dim } dc : \text{type} { \text{Text, Sound} } ]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Adaptation rule for learners with &quot;Verbal&quot; preference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>IF</strong> ( p_{\text{verbal}} \in \text{Pref}(L) )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>THEN</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[ \text{Sort } dc : \text{type} { \text{Text/Sound, StillImage/MovingImage} } ]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[ \text{Dim } dc : \text{type} { \text{StillImage, MovingImage} } ]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[ \text{Highlight Chat, Forum} ]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In case of a preference towards abstract concepts and generalizations, the LOs are sorted such that the illustrative LOs (examples, counter examples, case studies) are presented after the fundamental LOs (concepts, theories, definitions etc), which are the recommended (and consequently highlighted) resources. Conversely, in case of a student who has a preference towards concrete, practical examples, the LOs will be sorted in the opposite order: first the illustrative (which are the recommended and highlighted resources) and then the fundamental LOs. More formally,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Adaptation rule for learners with &quot;Abstract&quot; preference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>IF</strong> ( p_{\text{abstract}} \in \text{Pref}(L) )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>THEN</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[ \text{Sort LoType } { \text{Fundamental, Illustration} } ]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[ \text{Highlight LoType } { \text{Fundamental} } ]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Adaptation rule for learners with &quot;Concrete&quot; preference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>IF</strong> ( p_{\text{concrete}} \in \text{Pref}(L) )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>THEN</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[ \text{Sort LoType } { \text{Illustration, Fundamental} } ]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[ \text{Highlight LoType } { \text{Illustration} } ]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In case of a serial learning preference, the recommended navigation technique is by means of the "Next" button, which is consequently highlighted and placed both at the top and bottom of the page, unlike the less recommended "Previous" button and

\(^1\) Note that \( dc : \text{type} \) refers to the media type of the LO, while \( \text{LoType} \) refers to the instructional role of the LO. Details regarding the LO metadata as well as the implementation of these rules in WELSA are presented in Chapter 6.
"Outline", which are dimmed and placed only at the top of the page. On the contrary, in case of a holistic preference, the recommended navigation tool is the "Outline", which is hence highlighted and conveniently placed both at the top and bottom of the page. Another difference between the serial and holistic preference learners is in their interest towards the related/supplementary information: this is why it is dimmed in the first case and highlighted in the latter. More formally:

Adaptation rule for learners with "Serial" preference
IF
p_serial \in \text{Pref}(L)
THEN
- Highlight Next_Button
- Dim Outline, Prev_Button
- Hide Outline, Prev_Button \{bottomPage\}
- Dim LoType \{AdditionalInfo\}

Adaptation rule for learners with "Holistic" preference
IF
p_holistic \in \text{Pref}(L)
THEN
- Highlight Outline
- Dim Next_Button, Prev_Button
- Hide Next_Button, Prev_Button \{bottomPage\}
- Highlight LoType \{AdditionalInfo\}

In case of students with a preference towards active experimentation, the interactive LOs (such as exercises, simulations, real world problems etc) are particularly recommended, and therefore highlighted and placed before the rest of LOs. On the contrary, in case of students who prefer reflective observation, the interactive LOs are less recommended and placed after the LOs they accompany. More formally:

Adaptation rule for learners with "Active experimentation" preference
IF
p_activeExperimentation \in \text{Pref}(L)
THEN
- Sort LoType \{Interactivity, Fundamental / Illustration\}
- Highlight LoType \{Interactivity\}

Adaptation rule for learners with "Reflective observation" preference
IF
p_reflectiveObservation \in \text{Pref}(L)
THEN
- Sort LoType \{Fundamental / Illustration, Interactivity\}
- Dim LoType \{Interactivity\}

In case of students with a preference towards individual work, the system recommends individual assignments, while in case of students who prefer team work,
collaborative assignments are recommended and consequently highlighted. Additionally, the latter students are emphasized the possibility to communicate and collaborate with their peers by means of the dedicated tools (chat and forum). More formally:

In case of a student who is careful with details, the system will emphasize the detail-oriented resources (additional information, remarks, demonstration), while in case of a student who is not careful with details, these resources will be less recommended. More formally:

Details regarding the LO metadata as well as the implementation of these rules in WELSA are presented in Chapter 6. In what follows we will show the way these adaptation strategies are visualized by the students, in the web browser. The course pages are taken from an Artificial Intelligence course, more specifically the chapter on Constraint Satisfaction Problems (CSP).
5.2.3. Visualization of Adaptation Rules

![Graphical example of domain-consistent constraint network](image)

Figure 5.9. A snapshot from the WELSA system, with a course page adapted for a student with Visual, Concrete, and Reflective observation preference.

Figure 5.9 includes a fragment of a course page on Consistency Algorithms for solving CSPs, as presented to Student1, who has a Visual preference: consequently the image is marked as recommended and shown in an expanded state. Student1 also has a preference towards Concrete, practical examples, hence the consistency algorithms are first illustrated to her by 3 examples. The first two examples are equivalent i.e. they present the same information (domain-consistent constraint networks) in two different media types: image and text respectively. Therefore only the first example (in visual format) is recommended to Student1, while the second example (in textual format) is marked as less recommended. The third example, although in textual format, is marked as recommended, since it presents a different type of information (i.e. arc-consistent...
constraint networks), which should be of interest to Student1. Once the learner is familiarized with the examples, she is introduced the algorithms for achieving network consistency. The simulation for applying an arc consistency algorithm is subsequently presented, but it is less recommended to Student1 who has a Reflective observation preference. However, as mentioned before, these are mere recommendation: Student1 can choose to consult any LO that she wants and in any order.

The next figure (5.10) includes a fragment of the same course page, tailored towards the specific needs of a student with opposite preferences. Student2 has an Active experimentation preference, therefore she is first advised to try a simulation of an arc consistency algorithm, to see how it works. Next she is invited to test her knowledge, another resource which is suited to her Active side. Only afterwards is Student2 presented with the theory behind arc consistency algorithms. Since she also has an Abstract preference, the algorithms will be more recommended than the examples illustrating the procedure. Furthermore, as Student2 has a Verbal preference, the example which is in visual format is less recommended to her. Finally, the additional information regarding arc consistency algorithms ("More details") is highlighted, since it is likely to be of interest to the Holistic Student2.

Figure 5.10. A snapshot from the WELSA system, with a course page adapted for a student with Verbal, Abstract, Holistic and Active experimentation preference
Figure 5.11 shows the course page on Generate-and-Test Algorithms for solving CSPs, as it appears to Student3. The Serial preference of the learner is reflected in the highlighted Next button. His Abstract preference is accommodated by presenting him first with the Generate-and-test procedure, while the examples are presented afterwards, once the theoretical part is covered.

Figure 5.11. A snapshot from the WELSA system, with a course page adapted for a student with Abstract and Serial preference

Figure 5.12 shows the course page on "Posing a CSP", which starts with two recommended examples followed by a definition, since the student for which the page was generated has a Concrete preference. Since the learner has also a Holistic preference, he is advised to access the chapter Outline (which is presented in an expanded form in Fig. 5.12).
5.3. Evaluation of the Adaptation Approach

5.3.1. Experiment Settings

In order to test our approach, we created a new chapter in the Artificial Intelligence course, dealing with "Constraint satisfaction problems" and we performed an experiment involving 64 undergraduate students. All the students had previously followed the non-adaptive course session on "Searching" and had also filled in the learning style questionnaires (ULSM, Felder-Silverman etc). Therefore the system already had all the information regarding the learning preferences of the students, both from their self-assessment and from their behavior in the system. Based on these data, we assigned students to two groups: one which will be provided with a matched version of the course (further referred to as "matched group") and one which will be provided with a mismatched version of the course (further referred to as "mismatched group"), with respect to the students’ learning preferences. It should be noted that we took into consideration all the students, regardless of the level of intensity of their learning preferences, i.e. students with mild preference were offered the same adapted course as students with moderate or strong preference. Since we used the same subjects for the
Chapter 5. Adaptation Provisioning with respect to Learning Styles

adaptive and non-adaptive sessions we will be able to perform both an intrasubject and an intersubject comparability study.

First, all students had two hours to browse through the course; next the students were asked to take an assessment test and then to fill in two questionnaires, in which they could state their opinion on the course, the navigation paths they have taken, the effectiveness of the adaptation, the degree of satisfaction with the course etc.

In order to evaluate the adaptation process, we used two kinds of data: i) the behavior of the students in WELSA, as monitored and logged by the system; ii) the students’ opinion about the adapted course, as stated in the questionnaires. Taking into account the fact that the amount of time students spent with the platform is limited (only one two-hour session), we would expect the effect of the adaptation to be rather small. Furthermore, as Coffield et al. pointed out in their study (2004a), the influence of learning styles on the learning gain of the students is quite small, compared with the influence of other factors such as prior achievement, ability or motivation. We will therefore expect an increase in the students’ satisfaction, rather than an increase in the learning gain of the students.

In what follows we will present the results of the study, interpreting and discussing students’ answers to the questionnaires as well as their behavior in the course.

5.3.2. Analyzing Behavioral Indicators

We investigated the following behavioral indicators:

- total learning time - $t_{total}$
- total number of hits on LOs - $n_{LO}$
- grade obtained on the evaluation tests - $grade_{tests}$
- time spent on recommended versus not recommended LOs – $t_{recommended\_rel} = \frac{t_{rec\_LO}}{t_{average\_rec\_LO}} / \frac{t_{notRec\_LO}}{t_{average\_notRec\_LO}}$ (as explained in Chapter 4, the average time is computed based on an average study time indicated by the course creator for each component LO)
- number of accesses of recommended versus not recommended LOs - $h_{recommended\_rel} = \frac{h_{rec\_LO}}{h_{notRec\_LO}} / \frac{n_{rec\_LO}}{n_{notRec\_LO}}$
- number of LOs accessed in the recommended order versus not recommended order - $n_{recommended\_sequence\_rel} = \frac{n_{rec\_sequence}}{n_{notRec\_sequence}}$
- number of recommended versus not recommended navigation actions - $n_{recommended\_navigation\_rel} = \frac{n_{rec\_navigation}}{n_{notRec\_navigation}}$
First we computed the above values using our Analysis tool. Next we performed a statistical analysis on the data, comparing the values obtained for the matched and mismatched groups in order to find significant differences. t-test was applied when the data were normally distributed and u-test when data did not follow a normal distribution (the normality was checked with the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test). The tests were applied using SPSS software package (SPSS, 2008). The results are presented in table 5.2, including only those values for which we obtained statistical significance (p<0.05). The mean values for each of the learning patterns, as well as t, u and p values are included.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Learning pattern</th>
<th>Matched group mean</th>
<th>Mismatched group mean</th>
<th>t-test / u-test</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>t_total</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>t = -2.03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>p = 0.026</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n_LO</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>u = 123.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>p = 0.039</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t_recommended_rel</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>0.54</td>
<td>t = 3.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>p = 0.002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h_recommended_rel</td>
<td>2.12</td>
<td>0.73</td>
<td>t = 2.11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>p = 0.023</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n_recommended_navigation_rel</td>
<td>2.25</td>
<td>0.55</td>
<td>t = 2.31</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 5.2. Comparisons of pattern values for matched versus mismatched groups

The results obtained are very encouraging: the matched adaptation approach greatly increased the efficiency of the learning process, with a significantly lower amount of time needed for studying and a lower number of randomly accessed resources (lower level of disorientation). The effectiveness of the matched adaptation and its suitability for addressing students’ real needs are also reflected in the significantly higher time spent on recommended versus not recommended resources, as well the higher number of accesses of those recommended learning objects. Finally, the recommended navigation actions were followed to a larger extent than the not recommended ones.

The only two patterns for which we did not obtain a significant difference are grade_tests and n_recommended_sequence_rel. The fact that we did not obtain a significant increase in the learning gain was expected and is consistent with other studies (Graf, 2007). However, it should be noted that this is also due to the following facts:

- only one 2-hour session took place; constantly applying a matching or mismatching approach could lead to more significant results
students had the chance to access all LOs if they chose to do so, which means that a mismatched student could eventually access all the LOs that match her/his style, maybe with some loss of time and satisfaction.

Regarding the number of LOs accessed in the recommended order versus not recommended order \( n_{\text{recommended\_sequence\_rel}} \), not obtaining a significant difference can be explained by the fact that a large majority of the students chose the order provided by the system, whether matched or mismatched. Further explanations for this behavior are offered in the next section.

So far we presented the objective measures of learner behavior in the system. Next we will analyze the students’ subjective estimation of these parameters and their perceived effectiveness, efficiency and overall satisfaction.

### 5.3.3. Analyzing Students’ Answers to Questionnaires

#### Perceived Difference between Adaptive and Non-adaptive Sessions

One of the first goals of our questionnaire was to identify the difference between the adaptive and non-adaptive course sessions, in terms of learning gain, enjoyment, efficiency, learning effort, motivation and degree of satisfaction, as perceived by the students. Each of the 6 features was evaluated on a 3-point-scale and the results are presented in Fig. 5.13. Furthermore, for each question students had the possibility to justify / comment on their answers.
Chapter 5. Adaptation Provisioning with respect to Learning Styles

As we can see from Fig. 5.13, the greatest improvements between the adaptive and non-adaptive sessions were perceived by the students in the matched learning group in terms of enjoyment (65.63%), overall satisfaction (65.63%), motivation (56.25%) and learning effort (56.25%). At the same time, students in the mismatched learning group reported lower levels of overall satisfaction (71.87%), enjoyment (59.38%), motivation (59.38%), as well as an increase in the learning effort (62.5%). The differences in the learning gain and study time were less clear cut: 34.37% of the matched students described an increased learning gain and only 21.87% a reduced study time. Conversely, 28.12% of the mismatched students reported a decrease in the learning gain and 31.25% a longer study time.

The fact that more than half of the students reported a similar learning gain after the adaptive and non-adaptive sessions (56.25% of the matched learning group and 65.62% of the mismatched learning group) could be explained by the other factors that influence learning gain: all students were motivated to learn as well as possible in both sessions, since they were told that the grades of the evaluation tests would count for their final AI grade. Therefore they chose to spend more effort and more time to study, even if they found it less enjoyable. Moreover, it is important to note that the mismatching took the form of recommendations – all the resources were available to every student, who were free to choose the less recommended resources if they felt they were more suitable. However, when students are not under observation, are less compelled to study and are presented only with the mismatched learning content, the mismatching can prove more disturbing, making the students lose interest in the subject more quickly (as we will see further in our analysis).

There is a similar explanation regarding the fact that more than half of the students reported a similar study time in the adaptive versus non-adaptive sessions (62.5% from both the matched and mismatched learning groups). Since the students were
told that the experiment would last for 2 hours, most of them chose to use the whole time for studying, even if they could have finished in a shorter time. Students in the mismatched group used this time to check the non-recommended resources (that actually suited them better), while some of the matched students browsed through the non-recommended resources out of curiosity. As one of the students put it: "For the first pages, I checked the other resources to see why they were not recommended to me. But then I only used the recommended ones, since they were indeed more appropriate for me". Therefore we can assume that in case of an extended use of the system, once the students got to trust its decisions, they will also use it more efficiently. Furthermore, there were some diligent students who wanted to check all the resources to be sure they "didn’t miss anything", thus ignoring the system’s recommendations.

**Degree of Following System’s Recommendations and Perceived Usefulness of These Recommendations**

The next goal of our questionnaire was to find out the proportion in which students followed the system’s recommendations and whether they liked the form of these recommendations (i.e. the adaptation techniques that were proposed to them: ordering, resource annotation etc). The first question was whether the students chose to access the resources in the order in which they were included in the page or in a different one and why. The results are presented in Fig. 5.14.

![Figure 5.14. Order of accessing the resources in the adaptive session](image)

In order to better understand and interpret these results we should compare them with the preferred order of access as declared by the students after the first (non-adaptive) session (see Fig. 5.15).
Chapter 5. Adaptation Provisioning with respect to Learning Styles

Figure 5.15. Order of accessing the resources in the non-adaptive session

The results are conclusive: the vast majority of the students accessed the learning material in the order in which it was presented to them, both in the non-adaptive and in the adaptive session, be it matched or mismatched. The justifications of the chosen order are pretty similar: "because I thought the course was intentionally ordered in this way", "because it seemed normal to follow the order proposed by the person who made the course", "out of convenience", "I didn't like the fact the course started with definitions and theory – I would have understood better if there were some examples first. But since this was the order proposed by the teacher, I thought I should follow it." The fact that students unthinkingly chose to follow the proposed order because "teachers know better", despite their own preferences, confirm the importance of an appropriate ordering of resources. Even if students have the possibility to choose their preferred order, the less experienced ones will rely on the choice already made for them by the course author. These statements come to confirm the importance of the ordering of resources, something that can be so easily achieved by means of adaptive hypermedia, but is so easily overlooked.

It should be mentioned that this question referred to the initial order of accessing the resources. Of course, some students mention that later they do come back to certain resources, for clarification or for more details (which is also reflected in the recorded behavioral patterns). However, it is the initial impression created by the learning material which is of a particular importance, especially for the less motivated and less perseverant students: it could make the difference between going on with the study or dropping out.

The same preference for being guided is reflected also in the answers to the next question: "In general, do you consider it useful to be recommended a learning path, particular resources, an order of accessing the resources or do you prefer to choose them by yourself?" 87.5% of the matched students stated that they prefer recommendations, while only 12.5% prefer to choose by themselves. Easy understanding and saving time were the highest cited advantages. However, most of the students added that the system should only make recommendations and it is them who should have the final choice: "It is OK to have a suggested path, but not an imposed one", "Yes, a suggestion is always useful, even if you don't follow it after all", "Since at the beginning I don't know..."
anything about the subject, I prefer to have a recommended path. Later on, after I get familiarized with the subject, I may choose the order myself", "For me it is very useful to have a recommended learning path, because otherwise I get bored very quickly and I don’t read anything at all", "I prefer to have a suggested path, but if I find that it doesn’t suit me, then I choose another one". Only one student pointed out that "If some resources are not recommended, then they should not have been showed at all".

In case of the mismatched students, only 56.25% reported a preference towards a recommended path versus a self-chosen one. This is probably due to the fact that they associated recommendations with the mismatched ones that they have experienced and consequently assigned them a negative connotation. This becomes apparent from the students’ comments: "I prefer to choose it myself rather than being given erroneous suggestions", "I want to choose them myself because no one can know the way I’m thinking".

Next we were interested in finding out the degree to which the adaptivity techniques that we employed were perceived as useful by the students: "Did you find useful the fact that the resources were marked as recommended / less recommended?" 81.25% of the matched students considered the annotation useful, as compared to only 15.62% of the mismatched students. As far as the percentage of students that actually followed the recommendation is concerned, 75% of the matched students reported following them. In some cases, this meant accessing only the recommended resources and completely ignoring the less recommended ones. In other cases, it only meant starting with the recommended resources: "Initially I have read only the recommended resources; then I came back to read all the resources where I thought it was necessary". The rest of the students reported accessing all the resources: "If they were introduced in the course, then it means they are useful", "I read everything – I always like to read more", "I didn’t pay attention to the recommendations. I just accessed all the resources, from the beginning to the end". As for the mismatched students, 31.25% of them followed the recommendations. This relatively high percent can be explained by students’ unconditioned trust in the system’s/teacher’s recommendations: "I thought they were meant to be accessed in this way". The rest of the mismatched students reported accessing all the resources, since "the recommended ones were the least preferred and least useful".

**Degree of Adaptation Suitability**

It should be noted that when they filled in the first questionnaire, the students were unaware of the existence of two groups (matched and mismatched), as at the beginning of the session they were all told that the course would try to match their learning preferences.

For the second questionnaire, however, the students were revealed their separation in two groups. One of the goals of this second questionnaire was to find out the
perceived degree of concordance / disconcordance between the course and the students’ self-diagnosed learning preferences. "To which extent do you believe the course matched your real learning preferences?" was the question addressed to the matched students and "To which extent do you believe the course was contrary to your real learning preferences?" was the question addressed to the mismatched students. The subjects could choose from a 5-point-scale ("Very large", "Large", "Moderate", "Small", "Very small"). The results are presented in Fig.5.16.

Figure 5.16. a) Perceived degree of concordance between the course and the matched students’ self-diagnosed learning preferences  
b) Perceived degree of disconcordance between the course and the mismatched students’ self-diagnosed learning preferences

The large percentage for "Moderate" responses in the matched students can be explained partially by the following fact: although they were told which was the set of learning preferences that the system tried to adapt to (i.e. Pref_ULSM'), some students took into consideration all their learning preferences when answering this question, particularly those related to the physical learning environment. "I prefer to learn at home, in a more private space, not in the lab", "I prefer to learn in teams, with real interaction, not by chat", "I prefer to note down things when I learn", "The examples were helpful, but I would have understood better if the theory had been explained by a teacher". While being outside the scope of this thesis, these preferences should be remembered, as being of a particular importance for the learning process.

Extent of Adaptation Effect

The next survey item aimed at identifying the effect that this matching / mismatching had on the learning process. Students’ answers to the question: "To which extent was this adaptation useful / disturbing / motivating for you?" are summarized in Fig.5.17.
As we can see, the majority of the matched students (78.13%) reported that the adaptation provided by the system proved useful for their learning process, at least to a moderate extent. Conversely, the majority of the mismatched students (68.76%) declared that the adaptation disturbed their learning process, at least in a moderate degree. The rest of the students, who were not affected by the mismatching, explained it by their attitude towards the course - ignore the recommendations and go back several times for some resources: "I didn’t agree with the recommendations so I ignored them", "The disturbance was small, because even if examples were presented as less recommended to me, I ignored the recommendations and still read all of them", "Some parts were ordered contrary to my preferences, so I had to pass through them several times to understand", "I was quite confused at the beginning – I could have understood the course much faster in normal conditions".

As far as the level of motivation is concerned, almost all students reported a rather discouraging effect of the mismatching (90.63%). The explanations varied from quite radical: "You cannot possibly be motivated by something that you don’t like", to more nuanced: "I’m usually not disturbed by a mismatched course (because I can adapt it to my preferences with a bit of effort), but I’m not motivated either", "I was just slightly demotivated because the material was quite easy. If the subject were more difficult and the material were contrary to my preferences, then I would probably be more inclined to give up".
5.3.4. Conclusions

The overall results of the experimental study proved the positive effect that our adaptation to learning styles has on the learning process.

The study also underlined the importance of using fragment sorting (i.e. resource ordering), one of the simplest adaptive hypermedia techniques, but as it turns out, also one of the most efficient. This technique also implies the least amount of work from the part of the teacher, who only has to ensure that the examples / exercises / simulations etc are formulated as independently as possible from the fundamentals they complete. This overcomes also one of the disadvantages of the vast majority of textbooks and courses, which are structured in a deductive way, starting with the fundamentals and proceeding to applications (Felder, 2002). Obviously, there are cases in which changing the order of the learning content is not desirable and does not correspond to the inherent structure of the subject to be taught; in this case the resources should be presented in the predefined order only, independently of the student’s preferences.

It should be mentioned also that this experiment was performed with second year students, who had little experience with web-based educational systems and therefore preferred to be guided during their study. Perhaps more advanced students would know better how to organize their learning path and would also benefit from the challenging advantages of the mismatched adaptation strategy. Further studies are required to validate this hypothesis.

In this chapter we introduced some methods and techniques for adaptation provisioning and experimentally evaluated the effectiveness of our approach. We have thus addressed the second research question: "How can an AEHS perform adaptation according to different learning styles?". In the next chapter we will try to answer the third research question ("How can we build a learning style based adaptive educational system and how efficient is it?"), by providing technical details regarding the implementation of the underlying educational system: conceptual design, architecture, intelligent way of organizing the learning material, functionalities and technologies.
In order to validate the modeling and adaptation techniques proposed in the previous chapters, we implemented them in an experimental educational system called WELSA (Web-based Educational system with Learning Style Adaptation).

WELSA's functionalities are primarily addressed at the students, who can learn by browsing through the course and performing the instructional activities suggested (play simulations, solve exercises etc). They can also communicate and collaborate with their peers by means of the forum and chat. Students’ actions are logged and analyzed by the system, in order to create accurate learner models. Based on the identified learning preferences and the built-in adaptation rules, the system offers students individualized courses.

WELSA provides also functionalities for the teachers, who can create courses by means of the dedicated authoring tool; they can also set certain parameters of the modeling process: behavioral pattern weights and threshold values.

Secondarily and for the purpose of this thesis, WELSA is addressed also at researchers, who can use the learner data collected and processed by the system to evaluate the precision of the modeling method and the suitability of the chosen behavioral indicators and of the threshold values. They can also have access to aggregated information regarding the student actions and student preferences (e.g. total number of students with a particular learning preference, average reliability and confidence values).

Each of these functionalities will be presented in one of the sections of this chapter, as follows: first the overall system architecture is included in section 6.1, followed by the description of the intelligent way of organizing and indexing the learning material in section 6.2. Next, each of WELSA subcomponents is presented in turn, starting with the authoring tool (section 6.3), then the course player (section 6.4), the modeling component (section 6.5) and the adaptation component (section 6.6). The experimental validation of the system is done by creating and implementing a course module in the area of Artificial Intelligence (as described in section 6.7) and testing it with the students (as reported in section 6.8).

**6.1. WELSA Architecture**

The overall architecture of WELSA is illustrated in Figure 6.1.
As can be seen in Fig. 6.1, WELSA offers several functionalities:

- an authoring tool for the teachers, allowing them to create courses conforming to the internal WELSA format
- a course player (basic learning management system) for the students, enhanced with two special capabilities: i) learner tracking functionality (monitoring the student interaction with the system); ii) adaptation functionality (incorporating adaptation logic and offering individualized course pages)
- a data analysis tool, which is responsible for interpreting the behavior of the students and consequently building and updating the learner model, as well as providing various aggregated information about the learners.

We can thus identify two system views, corresponding to the two main actors involved in WELSA: student and teacher (author). Since it is an experimental system, there can be identified also a third role, the researcher, who mainly interacts with the Analysis tool, analyzing the modeling results and comparing them with those obtained by means of the questionnaires, as described in Chapter 4. Further details on the researcher role and the facilities offered to them by the system can be found in section 6.5.
As far as the implementation is concerned, Java-based and XML technologies are employed for all WELSA components. Apache Tomcat 6.0 (Tomcat, 2008) is used as HTTP web server and servlet container and MySQL 5.0 (MySQL, 2008) is used as DBMS. Further details will be presented in sections 6.2 – 6.6.

The first objective of WELSA system is to dynamically model the learner: identify the learning preferences by analyzing the behavioral indicators and then, based on them, infer the belonging to a particular learning style dimension. The second objective is to consequently adapt the navigation and the educational resources to match the student learning preferences. In order to achieve these two objectives, we need an intelligent way of organizing the learning material as well as a set of instructional metadata to support both the learner modeling and the adaptation, which are introduced in the next section.

6.2. Description and Organization of Instructional Resources in WELSA

In this section we need to answer one question: how do we categorize learning material so that we can identify the student preferences and also be able to select different content for different students? According to (Cristea, 2003), the existence of a static description of the learning content (metadata) is a necessary condition for introducing an adaptation model (dynamic description). We therefore address the problem of educational metadata in the following subsection, detailing the course organization in subsequent subsections. Our proposal for organizing and annotating the educational material was first introduced in (Popescu et al., 2008a; 2008f).

6.2.1. Educational Metadata

Educational metadata is a special kind of metadata that provides information about learning objects (i.e. any reproducible and addressable digital resource that can be reused to support learning (IMS MD, 2008)). Currently there are several initiatives for standardizing educational metadata, addressing the issues of reusability, interoperability, discoverability, sharing and personalization (Anido et al., 2002).

**IEEE LOM (Learning Object Metadata)** (IEEE LOM, 2008) is the most prominent standard, being elaborated by the IEEE Learning Technology Standards Committee. IMS Global Learning Consortium (IMS Global Learning Consortium, 2008) also contributed to the drafting of the IEEE LOM and consequently the current version of IMS Learning Resource Metadata specification (IMS LRM v. 1.3) is based on the IEEE LOM data model. LOM contains nine categories of metadata: General, Lifecycle, Metadata, Technical, Educational, Rights, Relation, Annotation and Classification (see
Fig. 6.2). The attributes that are relevant from the point of view of instruction and pedagogy are the educational ones, specifically Learning Resource Type. Its possible values are: Exercise, Simulation, Questionnaire, Diagram, Figure, Graph, Index, Slide, Table, Narrative Text, Exam, Experiment, Problem Statement, Self Assessment, Lecture.

Figure 6.2. A schematic representation of the hierarchy of elements in the LOM data model (Barker, 2005)

Another widely known standard is SCORM (Sharable Content Object Reference Model) (ADL SCORM, 2008) which originates from e-learning requirements of the US Armed Forces, being produced by ADLNet (Advanced Distributed Learning Network) initiative. SCORM includes three types of learning content metadata: raw media metadata (that provide information about assets independently of learning content), content metadata (that provide information about learning content, independently of a particular content aggregation) and course metadata (that provide information about the content aggregation).

Dublin Core metadata standard (DCMI, 2008) is a simple yet effective general-purpose metadata scheme, for describing a wide range of networked resources. It was developed within the Dublin Core Metadata Initiative (DCMI). At present, there is a joint DCMI/IEEE LTSC Task Force activity, with the objective of developing a representation of the metadata elements of the IEEE LOM in the Dublin Core Abstract Model.
The main problem with these specifications is that they fail to include the instructional perspective (Ullrich, 2005). In case of LOM, the property Learning Resource Type attempts to address this issue, but mixes instructional and technical information. Thus some of the values describe the instructional role of the resource (Exercise, Simulation, Experiment), while others are concerned with their format (Diagram, Figure, Graph, Slide, Table). Moreover, some important instructional types are missing, such as Definition, Example or Theorem. In order to overcome this issue, Ullrich (2005) introduced an instructional ontology, which is domain independent and pedagogically sound. This is an ontology of instructional items, which is composed of two main classes: Concept (corresponding to Fundamental items, which describe central pieces of knowledge) and Satellite (corresponding to Auxiliary items, which provide additional information about the concepts); each of these two classes subsumes several other classes, as can be seen in Fig. 6.3. One of the most important advantages of this ontology is its pedagogical flexibility, being independent of a particular instructional theory. Moreover, as we will show further on, the ontology can also be enhanced to serve adaptivity purposes, from the point of view of various learning styles. Thus we will first describe the organization of the learning resources and afterwards we will introduce the educational metadata used.

Figure 6.3. Ullrich’s instructional ontology (Ullrich, 2005)
6.2.2. Organizing the Educational Material in WELSA

According to (IMS MD, 2008), learning objects represent any digital resources that can be reused to support learning. In our case, the most complex learning object (with the coarsest granularity) is the course, while the finest granularity learning object is the elementary educational resource. We have conceptualized the learning material using the hierarchical organization illustrated in Fig. 6.4: each course consists of several chapters, and each chapter can contain several sections and subsections. The lowest level subsection contains the actual educational resources. Each such elementary learning object corresponds to a physical file and has a metadata file associated to it. This fine grained representation of the learning content is needed to insure the adaptation and modeling requirements.

![Diagram of course structure]

Figure 6.4. Organization of learning content in WELSA
Based on our teaching experience, this is the natural and most common way a teacher is usually organizing her/his teaching materials. Additionally, this hierarchical approach presents several advantages, facilitating:

- good reuse of the educational resources
- detailed learner tracking (since we know all the information about the learning resource that is accessed by the learner at a particular moment)
- fine granularity of adaptation actions.

In Fig. 6.5 and 6.6 we give a schematic representation of the XML schemas for the course and chapter files respectively, generated with Oxygen tool (Oxygen, 2008). The corresponding XSD files are included in Appendix A.
Figure 6.5. Graphical view of XML course file structure
Figure 6.6. Graphical view of XML chapter file structure
6.2.3. Indexing Learning Content in WELSA

As far as the educational metadata is concerned, one possible approach (which is used in (Gascuena et al., 2006)) would be to associate to each learning object the learning style that it is most suitable for. One of the disadvantages is that this approach is tied to a particular learning style. Moreover, the teacher must create different learning objects for each learning style dimension and label them as such. This implies an increase in the workload of the teacher, and also the necessity that she/he possesses knowledge in the learning style theory. Furthermore, this approach does not support dynamic learner modeling, since accessing a learning object does not offer sufficient information regarding the student (a learning object can be associated with several learning styles).

Instead, we propose a set of metadata that describe the learning object from the point of view of instructional role, media type, level of abstractness and formality, type of competence etc. These metadata were created by enhancing core parts of Dublin Core (DCMI, 2008) and Ullrich’s instructional ontology (Ullrich, 2005) with some specific extensions to cover the requirements of a LSAES. Thus some of the descriptors of a learning object are:

- title (the name given to the resource) \( \Rightarrow dc:title \)
- identifier (a reference to the actual resource, such as its URL) \( \Rightarrow dc:id\entifier \)
- type (the nature of the content of the resource, such as text, image, animation, sound, video) \( \Rightarrow dc:type \)
- format (the physical or digital manifestation of the resource, such as the media type or dimensions of the resource) \( \Rightarrow dc:format \)
- instructional role, either i) fundamental: definition, fact, law (law of nature, theorem) and process (policy, procedure) or ii) auxiliary: evidence (demonstration, proof), explanation (introduction, conclusion, remark, synthesis, objectives, additional information), illustration (example, counter example, case study) and interactivity (exercise, exploration, invitation, real-world problem) \( \Rightarrow LoType1, LoType2, LoType3, LoType4. \)

- related learning objects: i) isFor / inverseIsFor (relating an auxiliary learning object to the fundamental learning object it completes); ii) requires / isRequiredBy (relating a learning object to its prerequisites); iii) isA / inverseIsA (relating a learning object to its parent concept); iv) isAnalogous (relating two learning objects with similar content, but differing in media type or level of formality).

A graphical representation of the metadata schema is included in Fig. 6.7. The corresponding XSD file is included in Appendix A.
Chapter 6. WELSA System

Figure 6.7. Graphical view of metadata schema

Obviously, these descriptors are independent of any learning style. However, by analyzing the interaction between the student and the learning objects described by these metadata (time spent on each learning object, order of access, frequency of accesses), the system can infer a particular learning preference of the student. Furthermore, the teacher has to supply only annotated learning content (the static description) while the adaptation logic (the dynamic description) is provided by the system. This means that the adaptation rules are independent of the learning content and that they can be supplied by specialists in educational psychology. Sections 6.5 and 6.6 will illustrate the use of these metadata for modeling the learner and providing adaptation respectively.

While the elements pointing to the instructional role of the learning objects (LoType1, LoType2, LoType3, LoType4) correspond to the pedagogical model, the
domain model is represented by means of the \textit{dc:subject} element. Furthermore, the different relationships between the concepts are represented by means of the \textit{isFor / inverseIsFor}, \textit{requires / isRequiredBy}, \textit{isA / inverseIsA} and \textit{isAnalogous} metadata elements.

6.2.4. Related Approaches

Currently there are several works that address aspects related to ontologies and metadata for personalized e-learning, such as: (Al-Khalifa and Davis, 2006; Brown et al., 2005; Devedzic, 2006; Dolog et al., 2004; Dolog and Nejdl, 2007; Gascuena et al., 2006; Geser, 2007; Shi et al., 2004). A few of them, that we will briefly discuss here, also take into consideration learning styles.

In case of (Gascuena et al., 2006) the ontology is tied to a particular learning style model, namely Felder-Silverman (FSLSM). There is a special class, \textit{LearningStyle}, which represents the FSLSM dimension associated to a particular learning object (active-reflective, visual-verbal, sensing-intuitive, sequential-global). Thus all learning objects have to be classified according to FSLSM in order to allow for delivering of adapted content.

(Brown et al., 2005) proposes a learning style taxonomy, based on Curry’s onion model (Curry, 1987). In the LAG adaptation model, each learning style can be associated with a specific instructional strategy, which can be broken down into adaptation language constructs, which in their turn can be represented by elementary adaptation techniques. It is the role of the author to specify not only the annotated learning content (the static description) but also the adaptation logic (the dynamic description).

Finally, (Shi et al., 2004) introduces the concept of Open Learning Objects, which represent distributed multimedia objects in SVG format. They incorporate inner metadata in XML format which is structured on several levels (content, adaptation, animation...). Each Open Learning Object is tied to a particular learning style dimension; however any learning style model can be employed, by configuring the adaptation markup.

In this section we sketched an intelligent way of organizing and indexing the learning resources in WELSA. The next step is to offer teachers an authoring tool to help them create courses conforming to this internal format, which is the subject of our next section.
6.3. Course Authoring in WELSA

Generally, the process of authoring adaptive hypermedia involves several steps (Stash, 2007):

- creating the actual content (which should include alternatives to correspond to various learner needs, in terms of media type, instructional role, difficulty level etc)
- creating the domain model (defining the concepts that are to be taught and the prerequisite relations between them)
- specifying the criteria to be used for adaptation (e.g. learner’s knowledge level, goals, learning style)
- creating the adaptation model (defining the adaptation logic).

In case of WELSA, authors only have to create the actual content and annotate it with a predefined set of metadata (provide the static description). The hierarchical and prerequisite relations between concepts are implicitly specified by means of the isFor, inverseIsFor, requires, isRequiredBy, isA, inverseIsA metadata elements. The criteria to be used for adaptation are the learning preferences of the students, as defined in the ULSM. Finally, the adaptation model (the dynamic description) is supplied by the application, in the form of a predefined set of adaptation rules, as depicted in section 6.6.

In order to support the teacher in creating courses conforming to WELSA internal format, we designed an authoring tool, which assists the teacher in the process of assembling and annotating the learning resources; it automatically generates the appropriate file structure, as required by the specific way of organizing and indexing the educational content in WELSA. It should be noted that WELSA course editor does not deal with the creation of actual content (text, images, simulations etc) – a variety of existing dedicated tools can be used for this purpose (text editors, graphics editors, HTML editors etc). Instead, WELSA course editor provides a tool for adding metadata to existing learning resources and defining the course structure (specifying the order of resources, assembling learning objects in pages, subsections and sections).

The editor was implemented as a web-based tool, using JSP and XML technologies (JSP, 2008; XML DOM, 2008), Apache Tomcat 6.0 as application server (Tomcat, 2008) and MySQL 5.0 as DBMS (MySQL, 2008).

The Course Editor at Work

After logging into the system and selecting a course (Fig. 6.8), the teacher is offered the possibility to add, remove or modify existing chapters. Figure 6.9 shows the corresponding page for an Artificial Intelligence course, which currently contains 4 chapters. Next, the teacher can define the structure of a selected chapter, by creating sections and subsections and uploading the actual learning objects, as can be seen in Fig. 6.10. Finally, the metadata files need to be created, by using the supplied metadata editor.
The corresponding XML files are subsequently generated by the application and stored on the server.

Figure 6.8. A snapshot of the course editor – selecting a course

Figure 6.9. A snapshot of the course editor – adding chapters
Figure 6.10. A snapshot of the course editor: a) adding/removing learning objects; b) uploading learning objects
Once the course files are created by the authoring tool, a player is needed in order to generate the HTML files that will be shown to the students. In the next section we describe this course player, which is enhanced with learner tracking capabilities, in order to monitor and record all student actions for further analysis.

6.4. WELSA Course Player

WELSA doesn’t store the course web pages but instead generates them on the fly, by means of the course player module. The schematic representation of this component’s architecture is illustrated in Fig. 6.12.
The main function of the course player is to generate the web pages so that they can be visualized by the students. These web pages are dynamically composed from the elementary learning objects, following the structure indicated in the XML course and chapter files (see Fig. 6.4). An example of such a web page resulted from composing several LOs is included in Fig. 6.13.

Another function of the course player is to track student actions (down to click level) and record them in a database for further processing. This is done with the help of JavaScript code added to the HTML page, coupled with Ajax technology (Ajax, 2008). Thus the application can communicate with the web server asynchronously in the background, without interfering with the display and behavior of the existing page. In traditional web applications, the server returns a new page each time the user submits input, so that the application may run more slowly and tend to be less user-friendly. With Ajax, the JavaScript code can communicate directly with the server (through the XMLHttpRequest object) and thus a web page can make a request to, and get a response from a web server without reloading the page.

Furthermore, using Ajax, a web application can request only the content that needs to be updated, which drastically reduces bandwidth usage. We therefore use it in WELSA when the student requires the expansion of a learning object, which means that only a small section of the page needs to be reloaded. By using Ajax, WELSA is more responsive, giving users the feeling that changes are happening instantaneously.

As far as the tracking data is concerned, for each student action its author, type, date and a short description are recorded. There are several such action types: login, logout, home, jumpToCourse, jumpToChapter, jumpToPage, nextButton, prevButton,
outline, accessLO, expandLO, collapseLO, lockLO, unlockLO. The description differs with the action type, containing specific information, such as the LO identifier in case of an expandLO action, or the source and destination page in case of a jumpToPage action.

Using the Course Player

Apart from the two specific functionalities (web page generation and learner monitoring), WELSA course player also incorporates some basic LMS functions, such as: administrative support (registration and authentication) and communication and collaboration tools (discussion forum, chat).
When first accessing WELSA, the student is asked to provide login credentials, as in Fig. 6.14.

![Login Page](image1)

Figure 6.14. WELSA – login page

Next the student may choose between browsing through a course (Fig. 6.15), accessing the chat or visiting the forum (Fig. 6.16).

![Course Player](image2)

Figure 6.15. WELSA – a snapshot of the course player
A few notes should be made regarding the generated web pages: the first resource (LO) on the page is entirely visible (expanded form), while for the rest of LOs only the title is shown (collapsed form). Of course, the student may choose to expand or collapse any resource, as well as locking them in an expanded state by clicking the corresponding icons (▶ and ▼, respectively). Also, there are specific icons associated to each LO, depending on its instructional role and its media type, in order to help the learner browse more effectively through the resources. Finally, navigation can be done by means of the Next and Previous buttons, the course outline or the left panel with the chapter list.

6.5. WELSA Analysis Tool

Once the learner actions are recorded by the course player, they have to be processed by the Analysis tool, in order to yield the learning preferences of the students. The modeling mechanism is depicted in Fig. 6.17.
As we pointed out in section 6.1, the Analysis tool is mainly aimed at the teacher, who can modify the predefined pattern weights and thresholds. Since WELSA is an experimental system, the Analysis tool is also aimed at the researcher, who can visualize the data as well as use them for further analysis. The roles and interactions of the actors with the tool are illustrated in Fig. 6.18.
The Analysis tool implements the automatic modeling method introduced in Chapter 4. Besides the function of diagnosing the student learning preferences, the Analysis tool also offers various aggregated data that can be used by the researcher for comparisons and statistical purposes. Furthermore, all the intermediate data (duration of learner actions, pattern values, pattern thresholds, reliability and confidence values) can be visualized by the researcher.

In order to compute the pattern values, a pre-processing phase of the raw data (i.e. the student actions and the associated timestamps) is necessary. The first step is to compute the duration of each action for each student, eliminating the erroneous values (for example, accessing the outline for more than 3 minutes means that the student actually did something else during this time). Next the access time for each LO is computed, again filtering the spurious values (for example, an LO access time of less than 3 seconds was considered as random or a step on the way to another LO and therefore not taken into account). The data were then aggregated to obtain the pattern values for each student, as defined in Chapter 4 (e.g. total time spent on the course, total number of actions performed while logged in, time spent on each type of LO, number of hits on each category of LOs, the order of accessing the LOs, the number of navigation actions of a specific type, the number of messages in chat / forum etc). The reliability levels of these patterns are calculated as well.

Next the Analysis tool computes the ULSM preferences values, based on the pattern values, their reliability levels and their weights, using the formulas defined in Chapter 4. The confidence values are also computed, based on the availability of data for each student, and consequently on the reliability levels. Finally, the learner model is updated with the newly identified ULSM preferences.

At teacher's request, the analysis tool also computes and displays aggregated information, such as the total number of students with each ULSM preference, the total and average number of student actions, the average reliability and confidence values etc.

**Using the Analysis Tool**

After logging into the system, the teacher/researcher can choose between configuring the pattern weights / thresholds, visualizing the learner preferences or various aggregated data, as seen in Fig. 6.19.
As explained in Chapter 4, the pattern weights and thresholds depend to a certain extent on the structure and the subject of the course, so the teacher should have the possibility to adjust the predefined values to correspond to the particularities of her/his course or even to eliminate some of the patterns, which are not relevant for that course. This is why the Analysis tool has a configuration option, which allows the teacher to modify the weight and threshold values, as seen in Fig. 6.20.
Finally, when the teacher/researcher selects the "Compute learner preferences" option, the rules for computing ULSM preferences are applied on the currently available student data. The results are displayed in Fig. 6.21.

Figure 6.20. Analysis tool – configuration options: a) Modify weights; b) Modify thresholds

Figure 6.21. A snapshot of the Analysis tool – visualizing the students’ ULSM preferences
6.6. WELSA Adaptation Component

The adaptation component consists of a Java servlet which automatically generates the individualized web page, each time an HTTP request is received by the server, as illustrated in Fig. 6.22.

The adaptation servlet queries the learner model database, in order to find the ULSM preferences of the current student. Based on these preferences, the servlet applies the corresponding adaptation rules and generates the new HTML page. These adaptation rules involve the use of LO metadata, which as already stated in section 6.2, are independent of any learning style. However, they convey enough information to allow for the adaptation decision making (i.e. they include essential information related to the media type, the level of abstractness, the instructional role etc). Next the web page is composed from the selected and ordered LOs, each with its own status (highlighted, dimmed or standard). This dynamic generation process is illustrated in Fig. 6.23 and Fig. 6.24, for two learners with different ULSM preferences. The relationship between various ULSM dimensions and the adaptive features of the system is thus highlighted.
Figure 6.23. Automatic generation of an adapted course page for a student with preferences towards visual perception modality, concrete examples and active experimentation
Chapter 6. WELSA System

Figure 6.24. Automatic generation of an adapted course page for a student with preferences towards verbal perception modality, abstract examples and reflective observation

The description of the adaptation rules in the above figures and their pedagogical justification were included in Chapter 5. Here we only add a concrete example from WELSA to illustrate the adaptation mechanism (see Fig. 6.25).
Figure 6.25. Output of WELSA adaptation component for a student with Concrete preference
6.7. An Artificial Intelligence Course in WELSA

In order to validate our approach, we implemented a course module in the domain of Artificial Intelligence, based on the chapter dedicated to search strategies and solving problems by search, from the classic textbook of Poole, Mackworth and Goebel (1998). The module consists of 4 sections and 9 subsections, including a total of 46 LOs. The distribution of LOs from the point of view of media type and instructional role is summarized in Table 6.1.

| LoType1="Fundamental" | 12 | LoType1="Auxiliary" | 34 | dc:type="Text" | 35 |
| LoType2="Definition" | 5 | LoType1="AdditionalInfo" | 4 | dc:type="StillImage" | 1 |
| LoType3="Policy" | 7 | LoType1="Demonstration" | 1 | dc:type="MovingImage" | 7 |
| LoType2="Example" | 14 | LoType3="Exercise" | 5 |
| LoType3="Exploration" | 3 |
| LoType3="Introduction" | 5 |
| LoType3="Objectives" | 1 |
| LoType3="Remark" | 1 |

Table 6.1. Number of LOs composing the "Searching" chapter

Figure 6.26. AI chapter hierarchical organization (white boxes designate sections and subsections, while grey boxes designate LOs)
The structure of the course chapter is illustrated in Fig. 6.26, with a focus on the "Depth-First Search Strategy" subsection.

The corresponding course, chapter and metadata files are included in Fig. 6.27, 6.28 and 6.29 respectively. The XML files follow the structure described in section 6.2.

```
course.xml

<?xml version="1.0" encoding="UTF-8"?>
<course xmlns="http://purl.org/dc/elements/1.1/
  xmlns:xsi="http://www.w3.org/2001/XMLSchema-instance"
  xsi:noNamespaceSchemaLocation="course.xsd"
  xsi:schemaLocation="http://purl.org/dc/elements/1.1/
  http://dublincore.org/schemav1/xmls/qdc/2006/01/06/dc.xsd ">
  <About>
    <title>Artificial Intelligence</title>
    <identifier>CS104</identifier>
    <creator>Elvira Popescu</creator>
    <date>12-01-2008</date>
    <subject>Artificial Intelligence</subject>
    <description>This is an introductory course on AI</description>
    <language>en</language>
    <source>Computational Intelligence - D. Poole, A. Mackworth, R. Goebel</source>
  </About>
  <Content>
    <Chapter number="1">Computational Intelligence and Knowledge</Chapter>
    <Chapter number="2">A Representation and Reasoning System</Chapter>
    <Chapter number="3">Using Definite Knowledge</Chapter>
    <Chapter number="4">Searching</Chapter>
    <Chapter number="5">Representing Knowledge</Chapter>
    <Chapter number="6">Knowledge Engineering</Chapter>
    <Chapter number="7">Beyond Definite Knowledge</Chapter>
    <Chapter number="8">Actions and Planning</Chapter>
    <Chapter number="9">Assumption-Based Reasoning</Chapter>
    <Chapter number="10">Using Uncertain Knowledge</Chapter>
  </Content>
</course>
```

Figure 6.27. The XML course file for the Artificial Intelligence course, conforming to the WELSA internal format
Chapter 6. WELSA System

...
Figure 6.28. The XML chapter file for the "Searching" chapter
Figure 6.29. The XML metadata file for the "Depth-First Definition" LO

Initially, only the first LO on each page is expanded, the rest being shown in a strechtext format, including only the resource title and some visual cues such as icons for the instructional role and the media type. However, the student has the possibility to expand any LOs on the page and "lock" them in the expanded format. She/he can thus choose between having several LOs available at the same time or concentrating on only one LO at a time. The course also includes access to two communication tools, one synchronous (chat) and one asynchronous (forum) and offers two navigation choices - either by means of the Next and Previous buttons, or by means of the Outline.

Figure 6.30 shows a part of the "Depth-First Search Strategy" subsection, as it is visualized by the end-user (the student), including one LO with LOType2 = "Definition" and dc:type = "Text" and one LO with LOType3 = "Example" and dc:type = "MovingImage", both in an expanded state.
The course was conceived so that a concept is illustrated by various multimedia objects, in order to accommodate different modality perception preferences. For example, the Breadth First Search strategy is explained in textual form (see Fig. 6.31a), as an animated image (see Fig. 6.31b) and by means of an interactive simulation (Fig. 6.31c).
Chapter 6. WELSA System

a) Breadth first search algorithm

To implement breadth-first search, you can represent the queue as a list such that the first element of the list is the earliest element of the list. The neighbors are added to the end of the list instead of the beginning as in depth-first search.

```python
select [Node, {Node Frontier}], Frontier1.
add_to_frontier [Neighbors, Frontier1, Frontier2].
append [Frontier1, Neighbors, Frontier2].
```

Notice how we have merely changed the order of arguments to append to transform depth-first search into breadth-first search.

Example

Consider breadth-first search on the graph for the delivery robot domain. Initially, the frontier is `{a103}`. This is replaced by its neighbors, making the frontier `{a, 12d3, a109}`. These are the nodes one step away from a103.

The next three elements of the frontier chosen are `a5, 12d3` and `a109`, at which stage the frontier contains the neighbors of `a5` followed by the neighbors of `12d3` followed by the neighbors of `a109`, namely

```
[smail, 12d1, 12d4, o111, o119].
```

These are the nodes that are two steps away from a103. These five nodes are the next elements of the frontier chosen, at which stage the frontier contains the elements three steps away from a103, namely

```
[13d2, 12d1, a109, storage, o123].
```

The same frontier for the path-finding search algorithm is

```
[node(13d2, [12d1, 12d4, a103], 11).
node(12d2, [12d1, 12d4, a103], 19).
node(a109, [12d4, 12d3, a103], 19).
node(storage, [o119, a100, o103], 35).
node(o123, [o119, a109, o103], 37)].
```

Note how each of the paths on the frontier has the same number of steps. For breadth-first search, the number of steps in the paths on the frontier always differ by at most one.

b) Animated example
A similar course module was implemented for the adaptive session. The module deals with Constraint Satisfaction Problems and is based on the same textbook of Poole, Mackworth and Goebel (1998). Figure 6.32 shows a part of the "Consistency Algorithms" subsection, as it is visualized by the student, including one LO with $LOType_3 = "Introduction"$ and one with $LOType_2 = "Definition"$, both having $dc: type = "Text"$. 

Figure 6.32. "Consistency algorithms" subsection
6.8. System Validation

The final step of our research was the global evaluation of WELSA system. In order to assess the validity and effectiveness of our system, we used the empirical evaluation approach, involving two experiments with undergraduate students. The settings of the two experiments were described in Chapters 4 and 5 respectively. After interacting with WELSA for a course session, the students were asked to fill in some questionnaires, stating their opinions about the system. The questions related to the effectiveness of the adaptation process and the comparison between the adaptive and non-adaptive versions of the system were addressed in Chapter 5. In what follows we will discuss and analyze the students' answers to those questionnaire items that deal with the WELSA system as a whole and its value as an educational platform.

After the first course session (non-adaptive version), the 71 students who actively participated in the experiment were asked to evaluate various aspects of their learning experience with WELSA system, on a 1 to 10 scale. Thus they had to assess the course content, the presentation, the platform interface, the navigation options, the expand/collapse functionality for the resources, the communication tools and the course as a whole. The results are presented in Fig. 6.33.
As we can see from Fig. 6.33, the students’ evaluation of the AI course and WELSA platform is very positive. 59.15% of the students assessed the course content as very good (marks 9-10), 39.44% as good (marks 7-8) and only one student as average. The criticism points were contradictory, some students claiming that the course contained too much theory, while others argued that it should include more details and theoretical aspects. Hence the need for providing individualized courses, in order to respond to the various students' preferences. Furthermore, some students pointed out that there was redundant information ("many examples, in different forms, but illustrating the same thing – it was a bit annoying"). As explained in the previous section, this redundancy was introduced on purpose, in order to offer students the possibility to choose the preferred representation modality. However, the fact that learners considered this as distracting shows once again the necessity of filtering out unnecessary information. Thus providing a variety of resources is not necessarily beneficial, increasing the cognitive overload of the students.

As far as the presentation is concerned, the majority of students (85.92%) found it very enjoyable, ("it was very attractive due to the multitude of animations, images and simulations"), while the rest of 14.08% were also quite pleased with it. Students declared themselves equally satisfied with the course interface, 81.69% of them assigning it marks 9 and 10, 16.90% marks 7 and 8, and only one student describing it as "boring".

Figure 6.33. Students' assessment of their learning experience with WELSA
Students also appreciated positively the navigation features offered by the system, 91.55% of them giving very high marks (9-10). They were mainly attracted by the course outline, which they considered "a very good idea". The highest marks were obtained by the expandable resource feature (with an average of 9.63) which was appreciated as "original and very useful", "interesting because it allows having both a global view of the course and concentrating on only one fragment". The lowest marks were obtained by the communication tools: the chat was described as "too basic" and the need for more advanced communication tools (audio / video conference, whiteboard) was outlined. Consequently the average mark was only 7.93.

The course as a whole received marks 9-10 from 85.92% of the students, the rest evaluating it as good (marks 7-8).

All in all, very good marks were assigned to most of the features, with only one feature (the communication tools) receiving lower (but still satisfactory) marks. We can therefore conclude that students had a very positive learning experience with WELSA.

We should also mention here WELSA's support for self-regulated learning (SRL). SRL is an important concept in education, being introduced by Zimmerman and Schunk (1989) and subsequently expanded in (Schunk and Zimmerman, 1998; Boekaerts et al., 2000; Perry et al., 2006; Steffens, 2006).

According to (TELEPEERS, 2008), SRL refers to "a set of cross-curricular skills which allow learners to make the most of their learning by being aware of and monitoring the cognitive, motivational, emotional, volitional and social aspects of their learning activities". Indeed, by using WELSA, students become more cognizant of their learning styles and preferences, which helps them more appropriately tackle learning tasks. 73.44% of the 64 students who participated in both experiment sessions reported a substantial increase in their awareness regarding their own strengths and weaknesses in the learning process, as compared to only 10.94% of students who reportedly possessed this self-knowledge before the experiment.

Another important aspect that was evaluated through the questionnaires was the privacy issue: identifying student learning preferences implies the collection of usage data from the students. Learners' willingness to accept the monitoring of their interaction with the system on an everyday basis in exchange for a personalized learning experience was predominant, as can be seen in Fig. 6.34. Thus, 32.39% of the students agreed with the collection of their data in any conditions, 63.38% agreed as long as the data were analyzed in an anonymous fashion and only 4.23% didn't like the idea of their actions being recorded. This is a further proof of the students' need for individualized learning.
The main goal of WELSA system is the provisioning of an adaptive learning experience. Therefore evaluating the adaptive version of the system is of a particular interest. Comparisons between the adaptive and non-adaptive versions as well as between matched and mismatched learners were performed in Chapter 5. Here we are interested in the overall student satisfaction and the desire to use the WELSA system on an everyday basis. We will therefore take into account for our analysis only the 32 students who took part in the matched adaptive course session. The results are summarized in Fig. 6.35 and 6.36.
As can be seen from the figures, the large majority of the students (81.25%) reported a high or very high degree of satisfaction with WELSA and only 6.25% a low or very low degree. These findings are reflected also in the readiness of the students to adopt WELSA system for large scale use with 87.50% willing to do so and only 6.25% reluctant.

The level of satisfaction offered by the adapted system should be corroborated with the level of importance students attribute to learning style adaptation. Indeed, an educational platform is effective only when the features it offers are both valuable and satisfactory for the learners (Levy, 2006). We therefore asked the students to assess the importance they grant to having the courses adapted to their learning styles. The results are summarized in Fig. 6.37, showing a large majority of the students (90.63%) who perceive learning style adaptation as highly important.

![Figure 6.37. Students' perceived importance of learning style adaptation](image)

We can conclude that the overall results of the two experimental studies proved the validity and effectiveness of WELSA system. The analysis of students' answers to the survey instruments supports this claim, revealing the high degree of learner satisfaction with the system.

This chapter addressed the third and last research question, presenting the design, implementation, functionalities, use cases and validation of WELSA adaptive educational system. In the next and final chapter we will summarize the main contributions of this thesis as well as discuss its limitations and the research perspectives that it opens up.
Chapter 7
Conclusions

In this chapter we summarize and discuss the work conducted throughout this thesis. The first subsection reviews the research results obtained and highlights the main contributions. Next, in section 7.2, the limitations of our work are discussed. Finally, section 7.3 points towards future work, identifying further research perspectives.

7.1. Synthesis of Main Results

We started our thesis with a comprehensive literature review, related to adaptive educational hypermedia in general (Chapter 2) and learning style-based adaptation in particular (Chapter 3). Next we tried to answer the 3 main research questions that we asked at the beginning of this thesis; in what follows we will summarize the findings related to each of these questions.

1. What learning style model is most appropriate for use in AEHS and how can learning style be diagnosed?

In Chapter 3 we introduced a Unified Learning Style Model (ULSM), which integrates characteristics from several models proposed in the literature, related to: perception modality, way of processing and organizing information as well as motivational and social aspects. The model was created based on a systematic examination of the constructs that appear in the main learning style models and their intensional definitions. The model presents several advantages: i) it solves the problems related to the multitude of learning style models, the concept overlapping and the correlations between learning style dimensions; ii) it provides a feature-based modeling approach, which is simpler and more accurate than the traditional stereotype-based modeling approach; iii) in turn, this offers the possibility of finer grained and more effective adaptation actions.

Next, in Chapter 4, we showed how these characteristics included in ULSM can be identified from monitoring and analyzing learner behavior in an educational system. First we identified the patterns of behavior that are most indicative of a particular learning preference and confirmed our findings by means of an exploratory study. Next we applied statistical analysis tests to identify significant differences in the patterns of behavior exhibited by students with different ULSM preferences, in the context of a second, larger study. Subsequently, based on these findings as well as on the data collected from the literature, we conceived a rule-based method for diagnosing the ULSM preferences. The approach was validated through experimental research, obtaining good precision results.
Furthermore, once we identified the ULSM learning preferences, we devised a method of using them to categorize the student in one of the traditional learning style models. The applicability of the approach was proved with three of the most popular models, again yielding good precision results.

Hence our main contribution is the proposal of an implicit learner modeling method, based only on the interpretation of students’ actions, not requiring any additional effort from the part of the students and bypassing the reliability and validity problems of the existing learning style questionnaires. Furthermore, the approach is not tied to any learning style model, being based on a comprehensive set of learning preferences.

Being able to identify the learning style of the student is an important step, since it can be used to raise students’ awareness regarding their strengths and weaknesses in learning as well as give teachers valuable information regarding the learning preferences they should try to accommodate in their courses. In the context of our research, learning style diagnosis is the prerequisite for adaptation provisioning.

2. How can an AEHS perform adaptation according to different learning styles?

In Chapter 5 we identified the adaptation technologies that best serve students with different learning preferences and consequently defined the corresponding adaptation rules. The main achievements of our work are threefold: i) separation of knowledge about learning styles as modularized sets of rules; ii) explicit representation of the rules, encouraging their understandability, maintainability and reusability; iii) facilitation of appropriate implementation of the rules in an adaptive educational hypermedia system. Conceiving these adaptation rules was a delicate task, since it involved interpretation of the teaching guidelines that accompany each of the learning style models, which usually have a descriptive rather than prescriptive character. The adaptation was evaluated experimentally, indicating the positive effect that the matching approach had on learning, as well as the negative effect of mismatching. However these results should be interpreted with caution: the student sample was quite limited and only included students who had little experience with web-based educational systems. It is therefore possible that more advanced students would know better how to organize their learning paths and would benefit more from the challenging advantages of the mismatched adaptation strategy. From the results of our study we can nevertheless conclude that for the given student sample, the provided adaptation greatly improved perceived learner enjoyment, overall satisfaction, motivation and learning effort.

The study also underlined the importance of using fragment sorting (i.e. resource ordering), one of the simplest adaptive hypermedia techniques, but as it turned out, also one of the most efficient.

3. How can we build a learning style based adaptive educational system and how efficient is it?
In order to answer this question we designed and implemented a dedicated e-learning platform called WELSA (Web-based Educational system with Learning Style Adaptation), which is described in Chapter 6. The system incorporates the proposed modeling and adaptation methods, proving the applicability of the approaches that we conceived.

Among the main contributions presented in Chapter 6 is the intelligent way of organizing the learning resources and the introduction of a set of educational metadata that are independent of any learning style. We also showed how these metadata can be used to support both modeling the learner and applying various adaptation techniques. Unlike many other AEHS, which are only aimed at students, WELSA also offers support for teachers, by means of the course editor that helps them author courses conforming to WELSA internal format. Another important feature of the system is the Analysis tool, which implements the learner modeling rules, and at the same time offers useful aggregated information to teachers and researchers. Finally, the adaptation component performs a dynamic adaptation, by automatically generating the individualized web pages for each student. Thus the system is able to include a large number of learning preferences, without an increase in the teacher workload; indeed, she/he will have to prepare the same amount of educational materials, which will be dynamically combined by the system, according to each student’s preferences.

The validity and efficiency of the system was proved experimentally, the majority of students evaluating their learning experience with WELSA as very positive and highly satisfying.

We can conclude that providing students with a course that is contrary to their learning style may have a hindering effect on learning (in terms of motivation and consequently learning gain). While providing a variety of learning materials, in order to cover all the learning preferences can be a solution, it also increases the cognitive overload of the student, thus not being always recommended. In this case, according to our study, offering the student the course that best matches her/his learning preferences furnishes the best results.

We do not claim to have solved the "wicked problem" of learning style modeling and adaptation. We do however hope to have shed light on some aspects and filled in some of the gaps. Further research is of course needed to clarify the remaining and newly raised issues.

7.2. Limitations

A limitation of this thesis is represented by the relatively restricted student sample that was used in our experiments – in order to allow for generalization, the modeling and adaptation methods should be tested on a wider scale, with users of variable
age, field of study, background knowledge and technical experience. However this is a limitation that most studies in the e-learning area suffer from. Indeed, the number of students in our experiments is greater than the average reported in related work (e.g. 22 in (Bajraktarevic et al., 2003), 64 in (Mitchell et al., 2004), 70 in (Cha et al., 2006a), 27 in (Garcia et al., 2007)).

Furthermore, the laboratory settings could be seen as a limitation. When students know they are observed, the Hawthorne effect (i.e. a short-term improvement caused by observing user performance) might alter their normal behavior (Landsberger, 1958). However, it should be noted that students were not aware of the purpose or expected outcome of the experiment, so it is unlikely that they deliberately tried to confirm researcher's expectations. Nevertheless, it would be interesting to conduct the experiments in more realistic settings, with students working from the privacy of their own homes and for longer periods of time.

### 7.3. Research Perspectives

As we have already pointed out in the previous section, repeating the experiments for longer periods of time, with a larger number of students with different background and knowledge levels, and in different study domains is a worthwhile research direction. In order to allow for such a large scale use of the system, further improvements could be done to WELSA. The system is currently at prototype stage, being dedicated mainly to research purposes (therefore the Researcher role). It could be extended by adding more tools and functionalities borrowed from LMS, such as: more advanced communication and collaboration tools (as the student surveys suggested), student involvement tools (student portfolio, bookmarks, calendar/schedule, searching facilities, context sensitive help etc). An adaptive assessment component could also be added, following the proposal of (Wen et al., 2007).

Further support could also be provided for the teacher / author: while a dedicated course editor is already included, an import / export facility, allowing for conversion between various course formats and standards (e.g. SCORM, IMS LD etc) would be very helpful. It would allow teachers to use existing courses as they are (perhaps adding some additional metadata), which would provide for greater reuse.

The currently used hierarchical organization of the learning content (the course sequencing) reflects a specific instructional approach of the teacher – it does not provide support for a more complex learning design. Our choice was motivated by the fact that it is the most used learning scenario and it requires the least work from the part of the teacher for transforming from one format (the initial one) to another (the WELSA specific). It is outside the scope of this thesis to deal with various learning scenarios but as future work we could consider analyzing the way learning styles can be used with a
problem-based learning scenario, team project-based learning scenario or Socrates dialogue learning scenario.

Another possible extension could be made to the adaptation component, by incorporating a wider variety of adaptation actions and investigating whether there are some adaptation features that have more impact than others.

A very challenging research direction would be the individualization of the adaptation techniques to the characteristics of the students (knowledge level, technical background, experience with AEHS). Several studies (Brusilovsky, 2003; Brusilovsky et. al, 2004) suggest that the student knowledge level as well as her/his previous experience with hypermedia systems may have an influence on the effect of the adaptation technique used. For example, students with higher previous knowledge prefer non-restrictive adaptive methods that provide additional information (adaptive annotation, multiple link generation), while students with lower previous knowledge prefer more restrictive adaptive methods that limit their navigation choice (direct guidance, hiding). The solution could be the creation of a meta-adaptive system, that should adaptively select the adaptation technology that is the most appropriate for the given student and context. The meta-adaptive system should be able to dynamically improve its decisions, by learning from observing the results obtained with each technology used.

The modeling component could also be extended to take into account the perturbations introduced by the adaptation on students' actions. Students' behavior in the adapted version could then be used as a valuable feedback on the effect of adaptation. In this context, our research can be seen as the basis for a truly dynamic learner modeling approach.

The findings and results obtained in this thesis open up many research perspectives for the AEHS field in general and LSAES in particular. We believe these future directions to be worthwhile endeavors, since throughout this thesis we showed that we both can and should use learning styles in adaptive web based educational systems.
Appendix A
XML Schemas for Course, Chapter and Metadata Files

course.xsd

<?xml version="1.0" encoding="UTF-8"?>
<xs:schema xmlns:xs="http://www.w3.org/2001/XMLSchema"
  xmlns:dc="http://purl.org/dc/elements/1.1/"
  elementFormDefault="qualified">
  <xs:import namespace="http://purl.org/dc/elements/1.1/"
    schemaLocation="http://dublincore.org/schemas/xmls/qdc/2006/01/06/dc.xsd" />
  <xs:complexType name="AboutType">
    <xs:sequence>
      <xs:element ref="dc:title" />
      <xs:element ref="dc:identifier" />
      <xs:element ref="dc:creator" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
      <xs:element ref="dc:date" minOccurs="0" />
      <xs:element ref="dc:subject" minOccurs="0" />
      <xs:element ref="dc:description" minOccurs="0" />
      <xs:element ref="dc:language" minOccurs="0" />
      <xs:element ref="dc:publisher" minOccurs="0"
        maxOccurs="unbounded" />
      <xs:element ref="dc:contributor" minOccurs="0"
        maxOccurs="unbounded" />
      <xs:element ref="dc:source" minOccurs="0"
        maxOccurs="unbounded" />
      <xs:element ref="dc:relation" minOccurs="0"
        maxOccurs="unbounded" />
      <xs:element ref="dc:coverage" minOccurs="0"
        maxOccurs="unbounded" />
      <xs:element ref="dc:rights" minOccurs="0"
        maxOccurs="unbounded" />
    </xs:sequence>
  </xs:complexType>
  <xs:complexType name="ChapterType">
    <xs:simpleContent>
      <xs:extension base="xs:anyURI">
        <xs:attribute name="number" type="xs:integer" />
      </xs:extension>
    </xs:simpleContent>
  </xs:complexType>
  <xs:complexType name="ContentType">
    <xs:sequence>
      <xs:element name="Chapter" type="ChapterType" maxOccurs="20" />
    </xs:sequence>
  </xs:complexType>
  <xs:complexType name="CourseType">
    <xs:sequence>
      <xs:element name="About" type="AboutType" />
      <xs:element name="Content" type="ContentType" />
    </xs:sequence>
  </xs:complexType>
  <xs:element name="course" type="CourseType" />
</xs:schema>
chapter.xsd

<?xml version="1.0" encoding="UTF-8"?>
<xs:schema xmlns:xs="http://www.w3.org/2001/XMLSchema"
    xmlns:dc="http://purl.org/dc/elements/1.1/
    elementFormDefault="qualified">
    <xs:import namespace="http://purl.org/dc/elements/1.1/
        schemaLocation="http://dublincore.org/schemas/xmls/qdc/2006/01/06/dc.xsd" />
    <xs:complexType name="AboutType">
        <xs:sequence>
            <xs:element ref="dc:title" />
            <xs:element ref="dc:creator" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
            <xs:element ref="dc:date" minOccurs="0" />
            <xs:element ref="dc:subject" minOccurs="0" />
            <xs:element ref="dc:description" minOccurs="0" />
            <xs:element ref="dc:language" minOccurs="0" />
            <xs:element ref="dc:publisher" minOccurs="0"
                maxOccurs="unbounded" />
            <xs:element ref="dc:contributor" minOccurs="0"
                maxOccurs="unbounded" />
            <xs:element ref="dc:source" minOccurs="0"
                maxOccurs="unbounded" />
            <xs:element ref="dc:relation" minOccurs="0"
                maxOccurs="unbounded" />
            <xs:element ref="dc:coverage" minOccurs="0"
                maxOccurs="unbounded" />
            <xs:element ref="dc:rights" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
        </xs:sequence>
    </xs:complexType>
    <xs:complexType name="Div4Type">
        <xs:sequence>
            <xs:element name="Title" type="xs:string" nillable="true" />
            <xs:element name="LO" type="xs:anyURI" maxOccurs="20" />
        </xs:sequence>
    </xs:complexType>
    <xs:complexType name="Div3Type">
        <xs:sequence>
            <xs:element name="Title" type="xs:string" nillable="true" />
            <xs:element name="Div4" type="Div4Type" maxOccurs="10" />
        </xs:sequence>
    </xs:complexType>
    <xs:complexType name="Div2Type">
        <xs:sequence>
            <xs:element name="Title" type="xs:string" nillable="true" />
            <xs:element name="Div3" type="Div3Type" maxOccurs="10" />
        </xs:sequence>
    </xs:complexType>
    <xs:complexType name="Div1Type">
        <xs:sequence>
            <xs:element name="Title" type="xs:string" />
            <xs:element name="Div2" type="Div2Type" maxOccurs="10" />
        </xs:sequence>
    </xs:complexType>
    <xs:complexType name="ContentType">
        <xs:sequence>
            <xs:element name="Div1" type="Div1Type" maxOccurs="10" />
        </xs:sequence>
    </xs:complexType>
    <xs:complexType name="ChapterType">
        <xs:sequence>
        </xs:sequence>
    </xs:complexType>
</xs:schema>
Appendix A. XML Schemas for Course, Chapter and Metadata Files

```xml
<xs:element name="About" type="AboutType" />
<xs:element name="Content" type="ContentType" />
</xs:sequence>
</xs:complexType>
<xs:element name="Chapter" type="ChapterType" />
</xs:schema>

metadata.xsd

<?xml version="1.0" encoding="UTF-8"?>
<xs:schema xmlns:xs="http://www.w3.org/2001/XMLSchema"
    xmlns:dc="http://purl.org/dc/elements/1.1/
    elementFormDefault="qualified">
  <xs:import namespace="http://purl.org/dc/elements/1.1/
    schemaLocation="http://dublincore.org/schemas/xmls/qdc/2006/01/06/dc.xsd" />
  <xs:element name="LO">
    <xs:complexType>
      <xs:sequence>
        <xs:element ref="dc:title" minOccurs="0" />
        <xs:element ref="dc:identifier" />
        <xs:element ref="dc:type" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
        <xs:element ref="dc:format" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
        <xs:element ref="dc:creator" minOccurs="0" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
        <xs:element ref="dc:contributor" minOccurs="0" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
        <xs:element ref="dc:subject" minOccurs="0" />
        <xs:element ref="dc:description" minOccurs="0" />
        <xs:element ref="dc:date" minOccurs="0" />
        <xs:element ref="dc:language" minOccurs="0" />
        <xs:element ref="dc:publisher" minOccurs="0" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
        <xs:element ref="dc:source" minOccurs="0" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
        <xs:element ref="dc:relation" minOccurs="0" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
        <xs:element ref="dc:coverage" minOccurs="0" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
        <xs:element ref="dc:rights" minOccurs="0" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
        <xs:element name="LoType1">
          <xs:simpleType>
            <xs:restriction base="xs:string">
              <xs:pattern value="Fundamental | Auxiliary" />
            </xs:restriction>
          </xs:simpleType>
        </xs:element>
        <xs:element name="LoType2" minOccurs="0">
          <xs:simpleType>
            <xs:restriction base="xs:string">
              <xs:pattern value="Definition | Fact | Law | Process | Evidence | Explanation | Illustration | Interactivity" />
            </xs:restriction>
          </xs:simpleType>
        </xs:element>
        <xs:element name="LoType3" minOccurs="0">
          <xs:restriction base="xs:string">
            <xs:pattern value="Fundamental | Auxiliary" />
          </xs:restriction>
        </xs:element>
      </xs:sequence>
    </xs:complexType>
  </xs:element>
</xs:schema>
```
<xs:simpleType>
  <xs:restriction base="xs:string">
    <xs:pattern value="LawOfNature | Theorem | Policy | Demonstration | Proof | Introduction | Conclusion | Remark | Synthesis | Objectives | AdditionalInfo | Remark | Example | CounterExample | CaseStudy | Exercise | Exploration | Invitation | RealWorldProblem"/>
  </xs:restriction>
</xs:simpleType>
</xs:element>
<xs:element name="LoType4" minOccurs="0">
  <xs:simpleType>
    <xs:restriction base="xs:string">
      <xs:pattern value="Procedure"/>
    </xs:restriction>
  </xs:simpleType>
</xs:element>
<xs:element name="hasAbstractness" default="neutral">
  <xs:simpleType>
    <xs:restriction base="xs:string">
      <xs:pattern value="abstract | neutral | concrete"/>
    </xs:restriction>
  </xs:simpleType>
</xs:element>
<xs:element name="hasFormalness" default="neutral">
  <xs:simpleType>
    <xs:restriction base="xs:string">
      <xs:pattern value="formal | neutral | informal"/>
    </xs:restriction>
  </xs:simpleType>
</xs:element>
<xs:element name="hasStructure" minOccurs="0">
  <xs:simpleType>
    <xs:restriction base="xs:string">
      <xs:pattern value="narrative text | table | list"/>
    </xs:restriction>
  </xs:simpleType>
</xs:element>
<xs:element name="hasCompetency" minOccurs="0">
  <xs:simpleType>
    <xs:restriction base="xs:string">
      <xs:pattern value="knowledge | comprehension | application | analysis | synthesis | evaluation"/>
    </xs:restriction>
  </xs:simpleType>
</xs:element>
<xs:element name="hasCompetencyLevel" minOccurs="0">
  <xs:simpleType>
    <xs:restriction base="xs:string">
      <xs:pattern value="elementary | multiStep | simpleConceptual | complex"/>
    </xs:restriction>
  </xs:simpleType>
</xs:element>
<xs:element name="hasTypicalLearningTime" type="xs:duration" minOccurs="0"/>
<xs:element name="isFor" type="xs:anyURI"
    minOccurs="0" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
<xs:element name="inverseIsFor" type="xs:anyURI"
    minOccurs="0" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
<xs:element name="requires" type="xs:anyURI"
    minOccurs="0" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
<xs:element name="isRequiredBy" type="xs:anyURI"
    minOccurs="0" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
<xs:element name="isA" type="xs:anyURI"
    minOccurs="0" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
<xs:element name="inverseIsA" type="xs:anyURI"
    minOccurs="0" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
<xs:element name="isAnalogous" type="xs:anyURI"
    minOccurs="0" maxOccurs="unbounded" />
</xs:sequence>
</xs:complexType>
</xs:element>
</xs:schema>
Appendix B
Synthesis of Reported Experiments and Applied Questionnaires

Types of measuring instruments used throughout the experiments:
- Dedicated questionnaires for traditional learning styles: Herrmann Brain Dominance Instrument, Felder-Soloman Index of Learning Styles, Kolb Inventory
- ULSM questionnaire (self-diagnosis of students' learning preferences)
- Opinion questionnaires: A, B, C1, C2

Experiment no. 1

Description: Exploratory study, used to investigate the behavior of students with different learning styles in an EHS

Settings
- **Number of students**: 22
- **Course chapter followed**: "Search strategies and solving problems by search"
- **Duration**: 4 hours (2 hours for following the course + 2 hours for discussions and questionnaires)
- **Applied questionnaires**: HBDI, Felder-Soloman Index of Learning Styles, Kolb Inventory, ULSM, Questionnaire A
- **Goal**: Preliminary analysis of the patterns of behavior exhibited by the students in an EHS and discovering relations with particular learning preferences.

Methodology and results
- **Type of data used**: Traces of students' interaction with WELSA
- **Processing method for the data**: Automatically compute the values of the behavioral patterns by means of the Analysis tool
- **Results**: Graphical representations of values obtained for various behavioral patterns; comparisons of these values between opposite ULSM dimensions
- **Results analysis**: The reported results were in agreement with the intensional definitions of the ULSM dimensions, confirming the fact that behavioral patterns can be put in relation to particular learning preferences of the students.

Section reporting the experiment: 4.2.2.
Experiment no. 2

Description: Main study, used primarily for the learner modeling stage (non-adaptive version of WELSA)

Settings

- **Number of students:** 75
- **Course chapter followed:** "Search strategies and solving problems by search"
- **Duration:** 4 hours (2 hours for following the course + 2 hours for discussions and questionnaires)
- **Applied questionnaires:** HBDI, Felder-Solomon Index of Learning Styles, Kolb Inventory, ULSM, A

The data gathered in this experiment were used for several purposes:

I. **Goal:** Identify significant differences in the patterns of behavior exhibited by students with different ULSM preferences

Methodology and results

- **Type of data used:** Traces of students' interaction with WELSA (valid data were recorded only for 71 out of the 75 students involved in the experiment)
- **Processing method for the data:** First we automatically computed the values of the behavioral patterns by means of the Analysis tool. Next we divided the students in two groups, with regard to each of the opposite ULSM preferences and we applied two-tailed t-test or two-tailed u-test on the two groups, depending on the distribution normality (which was checked with the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test). The tests were applied using SPSS software package (SPSS, 2008).
- **Results:** Behavioral patterns for which statistically significant differences were found between the two student groups (Table 4.5)
- **Results analysis:** The experiment showed that students with different ULSM preferences indeed behave differently in an EHS, emphasizing also some relations between these preferences and students’ behavioral patterns.

Section reporting the experiment: 4.2.3

II. **Goal:** Validate the proposed modeling method
Methodology and results

- **Type of data used:** Traces of students' interaction with WELSA (valid data were recorded only for 71 out of the 75 students involved in the experiment) + students' answers to ULSM questionnaire (self-diagnosis of learner preferences)

- **Processing method for the data:** First we computed the learner preferences based on our modeling method introduced in section 4.3.1 (automatic process by means of the Analysis tool). Next we compared these preferences with those indicated by students' self-diagnosis.

- **Results:** The precision of our modeling method (Table 4.9.)

- **Results analysis:** We obtained very good results for two ULSM dimensions (p_abstract / p_concrete and p_activeExperimentation / p_reflectiveObservation), good results for three ULSM dimensions (p_visual / p_verbal, p_serial / p_holistic, p_carefulDetails / p_notCarefulDetails) and moderate results for one ULSM dimension (p_individual / p_team).

Section reporting the experiment: 4.3.2.

III.

- **Goal:** Validate the correspondence rules between ULSM preferences and traditional learning style models

Methodology and results

- **Type of data used:** Students' answers to ULSM questionnaire (self-diagnosis) + students' answers to HBDI, Felder-Soloman Index of Learning Styles, Kolb Inventory

- **Processing method for the data:** Compute students' learning style based on the correspondence rules introduced in section 4.4.1 and compare them with the learning styles resulted from the dedicated questionnaires (HBDI, Felder-Soloman Index of Learning Styles, Kolb Inventory)

- **Results:** The precision of the correspondence rules (Table 4.11, Table 4.12)

- **Results analysis:** The experimental results obtained are very encouraging (constantly over 70% and with an average higher than 80%), confirming the validity of our approach.

Section reporting the experiment: 4.4.2.

IV.

- **Goal:** Subjective evaluation of WELSA system as a whole
Methodology and results

- **Type of data used:** Students' answers to opinion survey (questionnaire A)
- **Processing method for the data:** Aggregate students' ratings of their learning experience with WELSA system, on the 1 to 10 scale (course content, presentation, platform interface, navigation options, expand/collapse functionality for the resources, communication tools and course as a whole)
- **Results:** Graphical charts of students' evaluations + discussions and interpretations
- **Results analysis:** Very good marks were assigned to most of the systems' features, with only one feature (the communication tools) receiving lower (but still satisfactory) marks. We can therefore conclude that students had a very positive learning experience with WELSA.

Section reporting the experiment: 6.8.

Experiment no. 3

*Description:* Main study, used primarily for the adaptation stage (adaptive version of WELSA)

*Settings*

- **Number of students:** 64 (all of which had also participated in experiment no. 2), split in two groups: one provided with a matched version of the course ("matched group") and one provided with a mismatched version of the course ("mismatched group"), with respect to students' ULSM preferences. Since we used the same subjects for the adaptive and non-adaptive sessions we were able to perform both an intrasubject and an intersubject comparability study.
- **Course chapter followed:** "Constraint satisfaction problems"
- **Duration:** 4 hours (2 hours for following the course + 2 hours for discussions and questionnaires)
- **Applied questionnaires:** B, C1 (for students in the matched group), C2 (for students in the mismatched group).

The data gathered in this experiment were used for several purposes:

1. **Goal:** Objective evaluation of the adaptation approach

Methodology and results
Appendix B. Synthesis of Reported Experiments and Applied Questionnaires

- **Type of data used**: Traces of students' interaction with WELSA
- **Processing method for the data**: First we automatically computed the values of the behavioral patterns by means of the Analysis tool. Next we performed a statistical analysis on the data, comparing the values obtained for the matched and mismatched groups in order to find significant differences. t-test was applied when the data were normally distributed and u-test when data did not follow a normal distribution (the normality was checked with the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test). The tests were applied using SPSS software package (SPSS, 2008).
  - **Results**: Behavioral patterns for which statistically significant differences were found between the two student groups (Table 5.2)
  - **Results analysis**: The results obtained are very encouraging: the matched adaptation approach greatly increased the efficiency of the learning process, with a significantly lower amount of time needed for studying and a lower number of randomly accessed resources (lower level of disorientation). The effectiveness of the matched adaptation and its suitability for addressing students’ real needs are also reflected in the significantly higher time spent on recommended versus not recommended resources, as well the higher number of accesses of those recommended learning objects. Finally, the recommended navigation actions were followed to a larger extent than the not recommended ones.

*Section reporting the experiment: 5.3.2.*

II.

- **Goal**: Subjective evaluation of the adaptation approach

*Methodology and results*

- **Type of data used**: Students' answers to opinion surveys (questionnaires B, C1 / C2)
- **Processing method for the data**: Aggregate students' answers (students’ subjective estimation of their behavior in the systems and perceived effectiveness, efficiency and overall satisfaction)
  - **Results**: Graphical charts of students' answers + discussions and interpretations
  - **Results analysis**: The overall results of the experimental study proved the positive effect that our adaptation to learning styles has on the learning process, in terms of perceived learning gain, enjoyment, study time, learning effort, motivation and overall satisfaction. The study also underlined the importance of using fragment sorting (i.e. resource ordering), one of the simplest adaptive hypermedia techniques, but as it turns out, also one of the most efficient.
Appendix B. Synthesis of Reported Experiments and Applied Questionnaires

Section reporting the experiment: 5.3.3.

III.

- **Goal**: Subjective evaluation of WELSA system as a whole

**Methodology and results**

- **Type of data used**: Students' answers to opinion surveys (questionnaires B, C1)
- **Processing method for the data**: Aggregate students' answers
- **Results**: Graphical charts of students' evaluations + discussions and interpretations
- **Results analysis**: By using WELSA, students became more cognizant of their learning styles and preferences, which helped them more appropriately tackle learning tasks. Learners' willingness to accept the monitoring of their interaction with the system on an everyday basis in exchange for a personalized learning experience was predominant. The large majority of the students reported a high or very high degree of satisfaction with WELSA, findings which are also reflected in the readiness of the students to adopt WELSA system for large scale use.

Section reporting the experiment: 6.8.
Questionnaire A

1. The course you just followed contained various types of resources (definitions, algorithms, examples, exercises etc), in different formats (text, images, video, animations). In what order did you access these resources?
   a) the order in which they were placed in the page (given order)
   b) a different order

   Why did you choose to follow this order?

2. Which type of resources did you consider most useful for you? Why?

3. Usually when you learn, in what order do you prefer to access the resources? Why?

4. Please evaluate the course session you just followed on a 1 to 10 scale. Please explain your rating, clearly stating positive and negative aspects.
   a) Course content
   b) Content presentation
   c) Platform interface
   d) Navigation options
   e) Expand / collapse functionality for the resources
   f) Communication tools
   g) Course as a whole
Questionnaire B

1. Compare this course session (on "Constraint satisfaction problems") with the previous course session (on "Search strategies and solving problems by search").

   a) Did you learn: more / the same / less

   b) Did you enjoy it: more / the same / less

   c) Did you spend: longer / the same / shorter time

   d) Did you spend: higher / the same / lower learning effort

   e) Did it motivate you: more / the same / less

   f) Were you: more / equally / less satisfied with the course?

   Please comment on your answers.

2. The course you just followed contained various types of resources (definitions, algorithms, examples, exercises etc), in different formats (text, images, video, animations). In what order did you access these resources?

   a) the order in which they were placed in the page (given order)

   b) a different order

   Why did you choose to follow that order?

3. In general, do you consider it useful to be recommended a learning path, particular resources, an order of accessing the resources or do you prefer to choose them by yourself? Why?

4. Did you find useful the fact that the resources were marked as recommended / less recommended? Yes / No

   Why?
5. Did you actually follow these recommendations? How so?

6. After participating in both experiment sessions did you become more aware of your learning styles and your own strengths and weaknesses in the learning process?
   a) Yes, to a great extent
   b) Yes, to a certain extent
   c) No, I was aware beforehand.

Please explain.

7. Would you agree with having your interaction with the system monitored and analyzed?
   a) Yes, under any conditions
   b) Yes, as long as the data are collected and analyzed in an anonymous fashion
   c) No
Appendix B. Synthesis of Reported Experiments and Applied Questionnaires

Questionnaire C1 (matched course)

1. To which extent do you believe the course matched your real learning preferences?
   Very large / Large / Moderate / Small / Very small

   Please explain your answer.

2. To which extent was this adaptation useful for you?
   Very large / Large / Moderate / Small / Very small

   Please explain your answer.

3. What was your overall satisfaction with this adapted course session?
   Very high / High / Average / Low / Very low

   Please explain your answer.

4. Would you like to use WELSA on an everyday basis?
   Definitely yes / Probably yes / I can't tell / Probably no / Definitely no

   Please explain your answer.

5. How important is it for you to have the courses adapted to your learning style?
   Very important / Important / Moderately important / Of little importance / Not important

   Please explain your answer.
Appendix B. Synthesis of Reported Experiments and Applied Questionnaires

Questionnaire C2 (mismatched course)

1. To which extent do you believe the course was contrary to your real learning preferences?
   Very large / Large / Moderate / Small / Very small

   Please explain your answer.

2. To which extent was this adaptation disturbing for you?
   Very large / Large / Moderate / Small / Very small

   Please explain your answer.

3. To which extent was this adaptation motivating for you?
   Very large / Large / Moderate / Small / Very small

   Please explain your answer.

4. What was your overall satisfaction with this adapted course session?
   Very high / High / Average / Low / Very low

   Please explain your answer.

5. Would you like to use WELSA on an everyday basis?
   Definitely yes / Probably yes / I can't tell / Probably no / Definitely no

   Please explain your answer.

6. How important is it for you to have the courses adapted to your learning style?
   Very important / Important / Moderately important / Of little importance / Not important

   Please explain your answer.
References


References


References


198


References


References


References


**Web references**


References


Abstract

The ultimate goal of adaptive educational hypermedia systems (AEHS) is to provide a learning experience that is individualized to the particular needs of the learners, from the point of view of knowledge level, goals, motivation, individual differences etc. The focus of our thesis is on the learning style as the adaptation criterion, since it is one of the individual differences that play an important role in learning, according to educational psychologists.

The first step towards providing adaptivity is selecting a good taxonomy of learning styles. We advocate the use of a "unified learning style model" (ULSM), which integrates characteristics from several models proposed in the literature, thus establishing a unified core vocabulary.

The traditional method for diagnosing learning style implies having the students fill in a dedicated psychological questionnaire. What we propose in this thesis is an implicit modeling method, which is based on the analysis and interpretation of student behavior in the system, not requiring any additional effort from the part of the students and bypassing the reliability and validity problems of the existing learning style questionnaires. The approach was validated through experimental research, obtaining good precision results.

The next step of our research was to identify the adaptation technologies that best serve learners with different learning styles and define the corresponding adaptation rules. The effectiveness was confirmed by means of an experimental study: the results obtained (student behavior, performance, efficiency and satisfaction) proved the positive effect that our adaptation to learning styles has on the learning process.

Based on the methods and techniques proposed for modeling and adaptation, we designed and implemented a dedicated e-learning platform, called WELSA (Web-based Educational system with Learning Style Adaptation), which includes several functionalities: i) a course player for the students, enhanced with learner tracking capabilities and an adaptation component; ii) an analysis tool, used for identifying students’ learning preferences; iii) a course editor for the teachers, to help them author courses in the required format. The final step of our research was the global evaluation of WELSA system. The analysis of students' answers to the survey instruments revealed the high degree of learner satisfaction with the system, as well as their desire to use WELSA system on an everyday basis.

The subject required an interdisciplinary approach, demanding the synergy of computer science and instructional sciences (adaptive hypermedia, learning management systems, user modeling, educational psychology). The findings and results obtained in this thesis open up many research perspectives for the AEHS field in general and the learning style based adaptive educational systems in particular.

Keywords: e-learning, learner modeling, learning style, adaptive educational hypermedia
Résumé

Un des objectifs principaux de la recherche actuelle dans le domaine des EIAH est de fournir une expérience éducative personnalisée, qui correspond aux besoins spécifiques de chaque apprenant (niveau de connaissances, buts, motivation etc.). Cette thèse traite de style d'apprentissage en tant que critère d'adaptation, étant donné que les différences individuelles jouent un rôle important dans le processus d'apprentissage.

Une première étape consiste à choisir une taxonomie appropriée pour les styles d'apprentissage. Nous proposons un « modèle unifié de style d’apprentissage », qui englobe des caractéristiques de plusieurs modèles traditionnels, établissant un vocabulaire de base unifié.

La méthode traditionnelle pour l'identification des styles d'apprentissage consiste à appliquer des questionnaires dédiés. Nous proposons dans cette thèse une méthode de modélisation implicite, basée sur l'analyse et l'interprétation du comportement de l'apprenant dans le système, qui ne nécessite pas un effort supplémentaire de la part de l'étudiant et qui élimine les problèmes de fidélité et de validité des questionnaires actuels. L'approche a été validée expérimentalement, obtenant des valeurs de précision élevées.

L'étape suivante a été d'identifier les technologies d'adaptation qui servent le mieux chaque style d'apprentissage et de définir les règles d'adaptation correspondantes. L'efficacité a été confirmée par le biais d'une étude expérimentale: les résultats obtenus (indicateurs de comportement de l'étudiant, performance, efficacité, degré de satisfaction) montrent l'influence positive de notre adaptation sur le processus d'apprentissage.

A partir des méthodes et techniques proposées pour la modélisation et l'adaptation, nous avons conçu un système hypermédia éducatif nommé WELSA (Web-based Educational system with Learning Style Adaptation), qui offre les fonctionnalités suivantes: i) une plateforme d’apprentissage pour les étudiants, qui leur permet de visualiser les cours, enrichie avec une fonctionnalité de collecte de traces et un module d’adaptation; ii) un outil d’analyse des traces pour l’identification des styles d’apprentissage; iii) un outil auteur pour les enseignants, qui leur permet de créer des cours conformes au format interne WELSA. La dernière partie de notre recherche a été l’évaluation globale de la plateforme WELSA. L’analyse des réponses des étudiants aux questionnaires a révélé le haut degré de satisfaction des étudiants avec le système, ainsi que leur désir d'utiliser WELSA au quotidien.

Le sujet nécessite une approche interdisciplinaire, exigeant la synergie entre les technologies de l'information et de la communication et les sciences de l'éducation (systèmes hypermédia adaptatifs, plateformes d'apprentissage en ligne, modélisation de l'apprenant, psychologie éducative). Les conclusions et résultats obtenus dans cette thèse ouvrent beaucoup de perspectives de recherche pour le domaine des systèmes hypermédia adaptatifs pour le e-learning.

Mot-clefs: EIAH, modélisation de l'apprenant, style d'apprentissage, système hypermédia adaptatif.
Curriculum Vitae

Name: Elvira Popescu
Birthday: April 20, 1981
Address: str. Vintului, bl. M4, ap. 8, 200559 Craiova, Romania
Phone no: +40-743-023073
E-mail: popescu_elvira@software.ucv.ro
Web page: http://software.ucv.ro/~popescu_elvira

Education

- September 1996 – June 2000  National College "Carol I", Craiova, Romania
- October 2000 – June 2005  University of Craiova, Romania
  Faculty of Automation, Computers and Electronics, Software Engineering Department
  o Excellence Diploma awarded for overall activity and graduation at the top of the year
  Faculty of Automation, Computers and Electronics, University of Craiova, Romania
- October 2005 – present  Ph.D. studies under joint coordination
  University of Craiova, Romania and University of Compiègne, France

International schools

- EIAH 2007 – 5th thematic school on learning environments organized by the French National Center for Scientific Research (“5ème école thématique du CNRS sur les EIAH - Personnalisation des EIAH”), 7-12 July 2007, Saint Quentin sur Isère, France

Teaching experience

- October 2005 – February 2008 – Junior teaching assistant at the Faculty of Automation, Computers and Electronics, University of Craiova, Software Engineering Department
- March 2008 – present – Teaching assistant at the Faculty of Automation, Computers and Electronics, University of Craiova, Software Engineering Department
  o Multimedia Techniques for E-Learning (2008/2009)
  o Knowledge, Communication and Internet (2005/2006)
Publications

Papers in peer-reviewed scientific journals


Book chapters


Papers in conference proceedings


• Philippe Trigano, Ecaterina Giacomini, **Elvira Popescu**, *An Approach to Designing Predefined Models of Pedagogical Scenarios for E-learning*, Lungu M., Badica C.

**Other papers and talks**

- **Elvira Popescu**, *Adaptive Educational Hypermedia Systems: Student Modelling with Respect to Learning Styles*, poster presented at EIAH 2007 (thematic school on learning environments), 7-12 July 2007, Saint Quentin sur Isère, France
- Costin Badica, Amelia Badica, **Elvira Popescu**, *Using Logic Programming and XML Technologies for Data Extraction from Web Pages*, presented at the DoC research seminar, HEUDIASYC Laboratory, University of Technology of Compiègne, France, 20 November 2007.
- **Elvira Popescu**, *User modeling: methods and techniques specific for e-learning*, Internal research report, University of Craiova, Romania, 29 June 2007.
- **Elvira Popescu**, *Adaptive technologies in intelligent web-based educational systems*, Internal research report, University of Craiova, Romania, 6 November 2007.
- **Elvira Popescu**, *(Sisteme hipermedia dinamice adaptive pentru e-learning)*, presented at the Software Engineering Department research seminar, University of Craiova, Romania, 12 December 2006.
- **Elvira Popescu**, *Adaptive educational hypermedia systems for e-learning*, Internal research report, University of Craiova, Romania, 31 October 2006.

**Research grants**

*As grant director*

- Study, design and implementation of an adaptive intelligent web-based system for e-learning, grant CNCSIS TD, code 167, duration: 2007-2008, financed by the Romanian Ministry of Education and Research – CNCSIS.

*As member in the research team*

- eDalgo - eDidactique de l'Algorithmique. Support interactif de cours pour l'apprentissage autonome de l'algorithme et de la programmation, interuniversity scientific cooperation program (University of Craiova, University of Technology of Compiègne, France, National Informatics Institute, Algeria, High Commercial
Curriculum Vitae

Studies Institute, Tunisia), ref. 6316PS635, project responsible: Prof. Costin Badica, duration: 2006-2007, financed by AUF (l’Agence Universitaire de la Francophonie).


- Adaptive web recommender systems based on knowledge represented by logical programs, grant CNCSIS AT 102/2007, grant director: Lecturer Mircea Preda, duration: 1 year (2007), financed by the Romanian Ministry of Education and Research – CNCSIS.

- Stability and oscillations in the dynamic of human-machine systems, grant IDEI 95/01.10.2007, grant director: Prof. Vladimir Rasvan, duration: 3 years (2007 – 2010), financed by the Romanian Ministry of Education and Research - CNCSIS.


Scholarships

- Research scholarship for young doctoral students (Bd type), financed by CNCSIS (Romanian National University Research Council) (2006 – 2008)

- Research scholarship at HEUDIASYC Laboratory, University of Technology of Compiègne, France, financed by AUF (Agence Universitaire de la Francophonie) in the framework of eDalgo project (March – May 2007)

- Research scholarship at HEUDIASYC Laboratory, University of Technology of Compiègne, France, granted by the Romanian Ministry of Education and Research (MEdC - CNBSS) (March – May 2006)

- Erasmus/Socrates scholarship at HEUDIASYC Research Laboratory, University of Technology of Compiègne, France (March 2005 – May 2005)
• Performance scholarship for remarkable results during the master studies, granted by the University of Craiova (2005/2006, 2006/2007)

Awards

• “Best Poster” Award at the IEEE EUROCON 2007 conference (Warsaw, Poland, 9-12 September 2007)
• Honor Diploma awarded by the Senate of the University of Craiova, Romania, for the teaching and research activity (on the 60th anniversary of the University – 1 October 2007)

Affiliations

• Member of IEEE (Computer Society, Education Society, Women in Engineering Society) – since 2006
• Member of SRAIT (Romanian Society of Automation and Technical Informatics) – since 2005
• Member of EAEEIE (European Association for Education in Electrical and Information Engineering) – since 2008
• Member of ACM – since 2008

Other professional responsibilities

• Workshop Organizer and PC Chair for the SAINT 2008 International Workshop on Social and Personal Computing for Web-Supported Learning Communities (SPeL 2008), Turku, Finland, 28 July – 1 August 2008.

• Member of the International Organizing Committee of the 9th International Carpathian Control Conference (ICCC’2008), 25-28 May 2008, Sinaia, Romania.

• Member of the Local Organizing Committee for the International Symposium on Intelligent and Distributed Computing - IDC’2007, 18-19 October 2007, Craiova, Romania.